

# THE IVES FAMILY



Gc  
929.2  
Iv3i  
1166930

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01340 4469

GENEALOGY  
929.2  
IV3i







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2019

<https://archive.org/details/genealogyofivesf00ives>





THE IVES FAMILY





GENEALOGY  
OF  
THE IVES FAMILY

*Including a*  
HISTORY OF THE EARLY SETTLEMENTS

*and the movement from*  
*Quinnipiac to the Black River Country*

BY  
ARTHUR COON IVES

**COPYRIGHT, 1932**  
**BY**  
**ARTHUR C. IVES**

**Printed in the United States of America**  
**by**  
**THE HUNGERFORD-HOLBROOK COMPANY**  
**WATERTOWN, N.Y.**



*One Hundred Years Ago Today  
my great grandfather*

ERASTUS IVES

*died at the early age of forty-eight.*

*He was the first Ives pioneer  
buried in this part of  
the North Country.*

1166930

*To his Memory  
this work is dedicated.*

*Watertown, N.Y.*

*September third*

*1928*

*Good speed - 12.50*





## CONTENTS

CHAPTER	PAGE
PREFACE .....	1
EXPLANATIONS .....	4
I. TRADITION .....	7
II. QUINNIPIAC .....	15
III. NEW HAVEN .....	22
New Haven Family .....	28
IV. WALLINGFORD .....	29
Wallingford Family .....	41
V. CHESHIRE .....	46
Cheshire Family .....	55
Joseph's Line .....	56
Nathaniel's Line .....	67
Jotham's Line .....	72
VI. NORTH HAVEN .....	75
North Haven Family .....	81
Joseph's Line .....	82
Samuel's Line .....	84
Thomas' Line .....	92
Ebenezer's Line .....	94
VII. MERIDEN .....	106
Meriden Family .....	113
John's Line .....	121
VIII. MASSACHUSETTS AND NORTHERN CONNECTICUT .....	127
Bristol Family .....	133
Goshen Family .....	143
Torrington Family .....	154
IX. PENNSYLVANIA AND THE SOUTH .....	156
Pennsylvania Family .....	161
Virginia Family .....	171

CHAPTER	PAGE
X. VERMONT	178
Tinmouth Line	186
Enos' Line	191
Nathaniel's Line	194
Lazarus' Line	197
Reuben's Line	198
Charles' Line	199
Claremont, N. H. Line	201
XI. CANADA	205
Joseph's Line	206
Joel Hall's Line	208
Nova Scotia Family	212
XII. NEW YORK	216
Rensselaerwyck	218
The Mohawk Valley	233
Windham	239
Salisbury	243
Guilford	249
Whitestown	259
Clinton	266
Volney	268
The Black River Country	274
Turin	282
Watertown	288
CONCLUSION	301
INDEX	303
ADDENDA	314

## PREFACE

Among the effects of the late Mary A. Ives of Watertown. was a memorandum of births, marriages, and deaths which marked the passing of the generations of her family from the time of "great grandfather Jotham Ives." Some years ago a similar record was borrowed from the family of the author of this book, and never recovered. These constituted the only authentic data on the Ives families in Jefferson County. In copying, for the benefit of posterity, the fading manuscript of Mary Ives the volume here presented had its beginning.

The Author is not a professional genealogist. He has had no previous experience in a work of this character, and his methods of collecting material and arranging it may not meet with the approval of those more skilled. Moreover, the thought of profit has not entered into this publication. The money and labor expended in its preparation are a contribution to the Ives family.

The scope of the work is indicated by the title. Efforts have been confined quite largely to the branches which trace their ancestry through the pioneers who settled in northern and central New York. But no person has been omitted who furnished sufficient data to establish a complete line. By combining the information contained in the hundreds of questionnaires returned it has been possible to learn the origin of many families whose identity has, heretofore, been in doubt. A complete response to the inquiries mailed would have resulted in a well-nigh complete Ives genealogy. For the splendid cooperation given by members of our family throughout the United States and Canada the Author makes grateful acknowledgment. Without this assistance this book could not have been published.

The history of the Ives family is not unlike that of all others. Our ancestors were, like most of the New England settlers, farmers. Perhaps the most striking characteristic



of the earlier generations was a pioneering spirit. Our name is found in nearly every colony projected from the original plantation. But this tendency to keep pace with the receding frontiers has added greatly to the task of tracing lines. Another difficulty is found in the fact that much of the research was conducted in New York State—the despair of the genealogist. Some refuse to attempt the tracing of lineage in a territory so barren of results. But no comprehensive Ives genealogy could be compiled unless it included the families of those pioneers who, for a time, sojourned in New York.

This work covers, roughly, the 300-year period from 1600 to 1900. The more recent dates have been omitted in order that the cost of publication might be kept within the reach of every interested person. Since the primary object of the book is to give a history of the early settlers and to facilitate the tracing of family lines, no write-ups of the present generation will be found in these pages. However, sufficient material might be collected to make a modest and interesting volume—a story of farmers, laborers, clerks, soldiers, miners, engineers, merchants, manufactures, musicians, authors, composers, inventors, editors, doctors, lawyers, judges. A member of our family was the first explorer of the Grand Canyon of the Colorado, one is president of a large insurance company, one ranks among America's best known publishers, one became a member of the Canadian Parliament, one is known for his ability as a railroad builder, one rose from humble circumstances to the office of lieutenant governor, and one—the black sheep—became a famous horse thief and bandit.

In a conscientious search for first-hand information the Author has visited most of the early Ives settlements from Canada to South Carolina. He has personally examined land and probate records in Connecticut, Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, New York, Pennsylvania, Virginia, and North Carolina. He has copied vital statistics, church records, tombstone inscriptions, Bible and family records. The search has been thorough, and has extended over a period of years. Under "Explanations," reference

is made to data compiled by Donald Lines Jacobus, from which, by permission, some dates not found by the Author have been taken. As to the accuracy of the matter copied from questionnaires assurance cannot be given; but, in the main, this appears to have been carefully recorded.

The amount of work required in the compilation of a book of this nature is beyond the comprehension of the casual reader. At times, seemingly insurmountable obstacles have caused a cessation of effort. But the encouragement and kindly assistance of a devoted wife have brought about a renewal of work. In the arduous task of collecting and compiling she has been a constant companion and inspiration. To her much of the success achieved is due.

There are those who insist that the value of a genealogy is not in keeping with the work involved in its publication. Still, the worth of a record grows with the passing of years, and if some future generation shall peruse these pages with a measure of the enjoyment experienced in its preparation this effort will not have been in vain.

Watertown, N. Y.  
March, 1932.



## EXPLANATIONS

The treatment of the genealogical matter is simple. No "index figures" are used except those placed at the right of names to designate the generation in this country. For example: *William*<sup>1</sup> indicates that William Ives belongs to the first generation; *John*,<sup>2</sup> that John Ives was of the second generation—son of William. To assist in tracing lines, the book is divided into families. What follows applies to the Wallingford family, Chapter IV.

1. The ancestors are William<sup>1</sup> and John,<sup>2</sup> whose names will be found in the New Haven chapter.

2. The children of John<sup>2</sup> and Hannah Ives appear at the left margin, and are printed in large and small capitals (JOHN, HANNAH, JOSEPH, NATHANIEL, THOMAS, and GIDEON).

3. The family of John<sup>3</sup> is continued in the Meriden chapter; Joseph's and Nathaniel's are carried to the Cheshire chapter.

4. Gideon's children appear in small capitals (ELNATHAN, SARAH, JOTHAM, etc.); his grandchildren are printed in italics (*Elizabeth, Joel, Thankful, Joel*<sup>5</sup>). Children of Joel and Olive Ives are carried forward under a new heading.

The abbreviations used are b., born; m., married; d., died; bap., baptized; res., resident of or resided at; rem., removed to; sett., settled at or settler of; ret., returned to; bu., buried; æ., aged; bro., brother of; dau., daughter of; wid., widow of.

Two methods were in use in Colonial times to record dates. Under the "Old Style," the year began with March 25th, and February was the twelfth month of the year. This method was officially discontinued in September, 1752. Previous to this date the "New Style" was sometimes used and, as a result, there is some uncertainty in earlier dates.

It is common practice where doubt exists to use double dates; thus, 1743/4, Jan./June 5, 1831.

To illustrate the method to be used in tracing lines, we follow the Author's family:

1. Refer to the index and determine the page on which his name appears.

2. Working backward in this chapter, determine the names of his father, grandfather, and great grandfather.

3. Under "Ancestry" at the head of the chapter, find the families in which preceding generations of his line appear.

4. List the generations:

William<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family

John<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family

Gideon<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family

Jotham<sup>4</sup>—Wallingford Family

Jotham<sup>5</sup>—Cheshire Family

Erastus<sup>6</sup>—Torrington Family

Jerome<sup>7</sup>—Watertown Family

Franklin E.<sup>8</sup>—Watertown Family

Arthur C.<sup>9</sup>—Watertown Family

Vernon Arthur.

Many persons whose names do not appear in the index may establish a complete lineage through related families.

Obviously, in a work of this nature, many interesting facts concerning individuals must be omitted. Further reference to this matter will be found in the Conclusion at the end of the volume. It should be understood, also, that such notations as "Rev. soldier" are not guaranteed to be accurate. No attempt has been made to establish the identity of all the Iveses who saw service in the Continental army. The designation simply indicates the probability of service; the absence of such a notation is not, in any sense, a denial of Revolutionary ancestry.

In the *New Haven Genealogical Magazine* of May, 1927, may be found a compilation of early Ives families by Donald Lines Jacobus of New Haven, Conn. In the main, the

material contained therein is in agreement with that collected by the author of this book, but records outside the towns included in Mr. Jacobus' research lead to conclusions concerning a few families not in accord with his. Some corrections are being made in current numbers of his publication. Volume IV, Number 3 of the *Magazine* contains considerable information not included in this volume; a copy may be had direct from Mr. Jacobus.

It is not always possible to reconcile New England records. There are cases where the date of a death as given in vital statistics, in a church record, on a tombstone, and in a family Bible are all at variance. After a lapse of several generations, tracing family lineage is a difficult task; an occasional error is inevitable. What is presented here is the result of a thorough and painstaking research extending over a period of years.

The methods of making settlements, living conditions, quaint practices, stories of our forefathers—these are a common heritage, and will be found scattered throughout the book. The complete history of any particular family cannot be obtained from the chapter in which it is listed. But, somewhere in this volume, any Ives should find a satisfying story of his forebears.



## CHAPTER I

# TRADITION

There are those who profess to trace back the Ives lineage to the time of the Normans. The author of this volume makes no such attempt. Unquestionably, this family may fairly claim great antiquity, but beyond the day when the first of our name embarked for the shores of America the line of descent becomes shadowy and indistinct.

Among the data published by various historical societies may be found some evidence that the Ives family had a part in the stirring struggles of the Duke of Normandy, and that it found favor with England's kings: "Rowliff de St. Ives was a follower of William the Conqueror, and had lands granted him in Cornwall, which took his name." It appears, also, that a distinctiveness was maintained through the use of a family Coat of Arms and Crest. We are told that the Arms indicates that our family fought in the Holy Lands against the Saracens; the Crest, that it was under the "Sovereign Duke of the French Confederation, such as the Duke of Normandy." The nobility seem to have granted Arms to the Crusaders for gallant deeds. At first they were "individual cognizances," but at the end of the 13th century, became hereditary.

In the *General Armory of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales* will be found (1) "IVES (co. Northampton). Sa. on a fesse betw. three goats pass. ar. attired, bearded, and unguled or, as many crescents gu. Crest—Out of a ducal coronet gu. an Indian goat's head ar. guttée desang, attired or." (2) "IVES (Bradwell, co. Norfolk). Ar. a chev. sa. betw. three blackamoors' heads coupéd ppr. Crest—a boar pass. ppr. collared and chained or." The Author has encountered one or the other of these "Arms" in the eastern section of the United States, in California, in North Carolina, and in Nova Scotia. The Northampton

copy bears the motto "FORTES FORTUNA JUVAT" (Fortune Favors the Brave). It is claimed that these tokens were presented by the King for "distinguished service." They serve as mementos of the days when the name of Ives was linked with that of Royalty.

In answer to a query of "J. E. I.," the *Literary Digest* explains: "This name owes its origin to the Old Teutonic *ivo*, yew. It is traced as follows: Old Norse, *iv*, later *yr*: Old Frisian, *if*: Dutch *iif*: Old High German, *iwa*, modern *eibe*: Old English, *iw*: Anglo Saxon, *iw*, *eow*, *eoh*, yew or yew-tree. By metonymy, *yew* became *bow*, and later, the man who used the bow.

"In Old French *if* designates the yew and this spelling and meaning are still in use in the county of Suffolk, England. *Ives*, as a personal name, has assumed different forms: *Ive*, *Iven*, *Ivo*, *Ivonis*, etc. As *Yves* it is a Breton saint name from which is derived 'Saint Ives,' the municipal borough nine miles from Penzance. Saint Ives was a lawyer who became a churchman and rose to the bishopric of Tréguier. He was born in Brittany and became the patron saint of lawyers. In eastern Cornwall is the parish and village of *Saint Ive* (pronounced *eve*), which contains a church named for St. Ivo (1040-1116), the Bishop of Chartres who flourished during the Norman ascendancy. He was contemporary with Anselm. Another historic English borough is that of St. Ives on the river Ouse, in Huntingdonshire. Here in 970 Abbot Ednoth built a church on the site where were buried the remains of Ivo, a Persian bishop who, tradition claims, traveled through England preaching and died there. Among William of Normandy's 'most oppressive satellites was one Ivo de Taillebois'—Ives the Woodcutter. *Ive Hook* is a name that figures in 'Rotuli Hundredorum' (A. D. 1247), and *Yvo Milner* is another that occurs in the Yorkshire Poll-Tax records for 1379."

At best, our knowledge of the early Ives family is fragmentary and unrelated: *Ives* (Welch) or *Iver* (Gallic) means chief or leader; *Ives* (Danish), zeal, fervor. In addition to the forms given above we have *Ivis*, *Ivett*, *Ison*,



*Ivers, Ivison, Iveson, Iverson, Iwis, Ivatts, Ivy*, etc. In old Connecticut records the name is frequently written *Ive*, *Eve*, *Eves*, and *Eives*.

Applying to the family in England we read: "The family of Eve or Ive were of great antiquity in the Parish of Pancras, London;" and, "In 1252 King Henry III granted leave to Thomas Ives to enclose a portion of the highway adjoining his mansion at Kenteffetonne. In the church is the tomb of Robert Eve, and Laurentia, his sister, daughter of Francis, son of Thomas Eve, clerk of the Crown."

Near the town of Dives, "in the Department of Calvados, in Normandy," is the spot where, some believe, William the Conqueror planned the subjugation of England. Here is found "The Roll of the Church of Dives," which lists the supposed companions of the Conqueror. Among these are Ive Taillebois, Ive de Vesce, Archard d'Ivri, Aroul d'Ivri, Hugue d'Ivri, and Roger d'Ivri.

This last named ("Iveri, Rogerus de' ") appears in the "index of Tenants in the time of William the Conqueror;" he is supposed to have descended from Rudolph, half brother to the first Duke of Normandy (Richard), to whom fell the castle of Ivery on the river l'Evre.

Roger, son of Walerande Ivery, was cup-bearer to William, king of England; he married the daughter of Hugh de Grentemaisnil, "one of the great men who attended William . . . and fought bravely by him." He was given "many honorable employments and large possessions . . . in Leicestershire and Northamptonshire," and was sheriff of the county of Northamptonshire. The estate passed to the son, Ivo who, in the reign of Henry I, "took up arms in the defense of the title of Robert, Duke of Normandy," and when punished for this act, "applied for protection to Robert, Earl of Mellent, one of the King's chief counsellors."

"Despairing of the royal favor," Ivo planned a "pilgrimage to Jerusalem," and mortgaged his possessions on condition that his son should marry the daughter of Mellent's brother, the Earl of Warwick. But Ivo died on the journey,

and the son was "disappointed of both his wife and inheritance."

From many references to English wills we epitomize the following:

John Ives "of Saham Tonye" owned "Woodhows Manor" in the county of Norfolk. His property was left to Thomas Ives, "as son and next of heir." John died in 1568, when Thomas was "nineteen years and nine months old."

The will of William Rawson of the town of Northampton, proved 1604, names "my cousin William Ive."

Will of John Ive of "Naylonde, in the county of Suffolk," proved 1619, names: wife Anna; "my eldest son John," and sons Thomas of London, Miles, Ambrose; grandchild John, "son of my son Thomas;" children of John, Miles, and Anna (brothers and sister of Thomas).

Will of Sir Henry Lello of "Ashdon, in the county of Essex," proved 1629, names "my kinsman Willowe Eve" (William Ives?) and "his wife Judith, my niece."

Will of George Wood of Bocking, Essex, proved 1636: "To grandchild Thomas Kent in Bocking, now in the occupation of Nicholas Ives, shoemaker."

Will of John Hayes, grocer, London, proved 1638: To my wife Mary; "to the poor of Cookeham in Berk's, where I was born." "My sister Jane Ives of Burnham, widow." "My cousin Michael Ives."

Will of Samuel Sillesby, proved in London, 1650, names the "young scholeboy of my Cozen Iues."

Thomas Ives, "Ickford, Bucks, 30 October 1653," names "wife Joane" and "sons Thomas, John, Robert;" "John, Thomas, William, Zachary, and Anna Ives" (grandchildren).

Will of Samuel Ive of Portsmouth, proved 1667, gives property to his brother John, and to brother Thomas "if he live to come home."



Closely associated in point of time with the coming of our family to this country are two references of interest: (1) "Mr. Wm. Ives, July 27, 1638, by deed gives to twelve poor persons" a supply of "two-penny bread every Friday in Lent annually," and (2) "Wm. Ive, 27 July, 14, Charles I," made provision for the purchase of "eight black cloth gowns" for as many poor widows "dwelling in said borough of St. Leonard's."

Concerning early Iveses in this country will be found the following references:

Miles Ives of Watertown, Mass., 1639; removed to Boston, 1641; resident of Cambridge, 1660; died at Boston, Aug. 26, 1684; had (by wife Martha) Sarah, Mary, Hannah; will gives farm to grandson Abel Allen. No son's name appears in this family.

John Ive of London gives power of Attorney to Capt. Richard Sprague and Capt. Andrew Belcher to sue and recover from John Robinson of New York, 1685 (New York City record).

Thomas Coker of New York, gentleman, leaves property in London to "my wife Katherine." Witnessed by Thomas Ives, Apr. 18, 1698.

The "New York Tax Lists, 1695-1699" contains the name John Ives, "Dock Ward," 1699; ten pounds, two pence. Also, "Assessment of the Dock Ward for one farthing Pr. pound for the Raiseing 50 pounds for ye Maintenance of ye poor for Six Monthes &C (Viz.<sup>t</sup>)—" Thomas Ives estate, 1696 to 1698/9.

Will of Edward Marshall of New York, proved Aug. 26, 1704, gives property to "my daughter Susannah," and names Thomas Ives as an executor. (Rev. Reuben Ives, Jotham's line, Cheshire, married Susanna Anna Maria Marshall.)

Will of William Bickley of New York, shop-keeper, dated 1707, names "my loving neighbors Thomas Ives and his wife Susannah." Bickley belonged to the Society of Friends

or Quakers. He was one of the purchasers of the lot on which the first Quaker Meeting House was built, "on the west side of Green Street (now Liberty place)."

In Columbia County (N. Y.) land records will be found transactions involving property in the City of Hudson in the years 1788 and 1792, in which the name "Thos. Ivez," of New York City appears.

Anyone who cares to search through the many volumes of ancient records found in the larger libraries will be rewarded by the discovery of many other references to the Ives name. Such a quest may be interesting, but it will result in little definite knowledge.

The Author has never made an examination of English records. He has, however, talked with those whose research has extended over a period of years, and who insist that the Ives lineage can be traced in the Old World. A correspondent claims that we were originally French Huguenots, and that part of the name of Marquis de La Fayette, French volunteer in the Revolution and friend of General Washington, was Yves (Marie Joseph Paul Yves Roch Gilbert). From Nova Scotia comes the information that letters have been received from France addressed "Yves." It is claimed that Thomas, John, and William Ives were brothers; that Thomas died first, leaving his property to his "partner brother" John; that "William probably came to this country first." It seems to be a commonly accepted belief that certain Ives brothers came to this country at an early day, but no evidence has been found to support such a belief.

Genealogies of other New England families purport to give the English ancestry, but few of them will stand the test of a critical examination. For the most part they are unconvincing. And this tends to confirm the statement made in *The Founders of New England*, by Samuel G. Drake: "Whoever goes to England expecting to find the genealogy of any particular English family settled in New



England at an early day, is pretty sure, in at least nine cases out of ten, to meet with disappointment."

It would be interesting to trace our lineage back to some of the persons named in this chapter. But to establish a direct line of descent from the Iveses of the Old World to those in this country requires more credulity than the Author possesses. A relation to Roger d'Ivri or the Duke of Normandy *may* exist—it is at least a possibility. Let those who take comfort from such a thought make the most of it! Indeed, a "traditional" relationship might be had with the early Danes. Perhaps our ancestors overran Europe and conquered Normandy before joining William in his conquest of England. Who knows? Tradition is never precise, and no one can dispute, successfully, the most extravagant claim. Following William's coronation in 1066, his adherents scattered throughout England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales, and lost their identity. Whatever their origin, they became in the end English.

If any reader of this book has a particular liking for the Danes, the Normans, the Irish, the Scotch, or any other nationality; if he would like to believe that his ancestors fought with William the Conqueror or were related to him; if it makes any difference whether we took our name from St. Ives of Normandy or St. Ives of England; if he derives comfort from the thought that his ancestors fought against the Saracens—all of this may be reconciled with individual desires. Let such an one fabricate his own ancestral line. However inaccurate, such a lineage will be as convincing as those found in some genealogies. A journey into the realm of speculation will prepare the reader for a story of fact. Probably it will accomplish little else. That we shall some day discover evidence which will establish the exact relationship between the Iveses of the old and new worlds is entirely possible. For the present these questions seem to be unanswered: (1) Who was the father of the founder of New Haven? (2) What was his relationship to Thomas Ives of Salem, Miles of Boston, William the Quaker of Pennsylvania, Timothy Ives of Virginia, the Iveses of Nova



Scotia, and the more recent arrivals in the United States? (3) Why did neither of the sons of William Ives take his name? (4) Did he have a son, William, born of a previous marriage in England?

In this approach to a history of our family, let us throw no halo around the Ives name. We shall be on safe ground if we assume that our ancestors were no better and no worse than their contemporaries. Too much has been written concerning the loose morals and bad practices of the early fathers. In the main they were hard-working, God-fearing people. But not all attained perfection. A study of Colonial records will show that human nature was then much as it is today. Indeed, if our cognomen was originally "Saint Ives"—if our forefathers were really saints—some of us have drifted away from our moorings.

In succeeding chapters we shall attempt to establish a definite line of descent. Here we shall merely express the belief that all the families recorded in this book are in some degree related to those English personages whose wills are epitomized in this chapter, and that all of us descend from the family of Ive or Eve who "were of great antiquity in the Parish of Pancras, London."

Perhaps our ancestors once hobnobbed with kings!

## CHAPTER II

# QUINNIPIAC

If the reader feels disposed to delve into the early records of this country, he will occasionally encounter the name Ive, Eve, or Ives among the early arrivals on these shores. Elsewhere in this volume, consideration will be given to various Ives pioneers in the new world; here begins the story of Captain William Ives, who arrived in Boston harbor aboard the ship *Truelove*, 1635.

It is quite generally assumed that William descended from the county Norfolk family, and that he was born in Northamptonshire, England, 1607. By some, it is claimed that he came from Yorkshire, and that he descended from one Guilbert Ives, who "crossed the channel from Normandy among the followers of the Conqueror." One aged member of our family boasts that ours was a race of great achievement and mighty valor. But, for the purposes of this story, all of this may well be dismissed. We are now concerned only with established fact. One who relies on folklore for family history strays, unwittingly, into paths of doubt and romance. The Author hopes to base this recital on something more convincing.

In a volume bearing the title *Original Lists of Persons of Quality*, 1600-1700, in which are entered the names of "Emigrants, Religious Exiles, Political Rebels, Serving Men sold for a term of years, Apprentices, children stolen, maidens pressed, and others who went from Great Britain to the American plantations," is a list copied from "MSS preserved in the state paper department of her majestys public record office, England." Here is the earliest authentic record encountered by the Author, from which he is willing to begin a line of descent:

"xix Sept: 1635. Thies vnder-written names are to be transported to New England imbarqued in the *Truelove*,

Jo: Gibbs, Mr the men have taken the oaths of Alleg: and  
Suprem:

name	status	yeres	name	status	yeres
Thomas Burcherd			Roger Broome		17
laboring man		40	Dorothie Lowe		13
Mary Burchard		38	Jo: Simpson		30
Elizabeth Burchard		13	Tho: Rumball		22
Marie Burchard		12	Jane Walston		19
Sarah Burchard		9	Jeremy Blackwell		18
Suzan Burchard		8	Lester Gunter		13
Jo: Burchard		7	Zacharia Whitman		40
Ann Burchard	mo	18	Sara Whitman		25
Peter Place		20	Zacha: Whitman		21½
Wm Beeresto		23	Rebecca ffenner		25
Geo Beeresto		21	Tho: Tibbaldes		20
Edward Howe			Thomas Sterte		15
husbandm:		60	Jo: Streme		14
Elizabeth Howe		50	Kat: Tompkins vxor		58
Jeremie Howe		21	Ralph Tompkins Husb:		50
Richard Hawes		29	Elizabeth Tompkins		18
Ann Hawes		26	Marie Tompkins		14
Anna Hawes		21½	Samuel Tompkins		22
Obediah Hawes	mo	6	Ralph Ellwood		28
Geo: Taylor		31	Elizabeth Jenkins		27
Wm Bentley		47	Margaret Killinghall		20
Alice Bentley		15	Tho: Stockton		21
Jo: Bentley		17	Geo: Morrey		23
Richard Swayne		34	Sarah Haile		11
Samuel Grover		16	Robert Browne		24
*Wm Joes		28	Wm Preston		44
Tho: Blower		50	Marie Preston		34
Edward Jeofferries		24	Eliz: Preston		11
John Done		16	Sara Preston		8
Sara Howe		12	Marie Preston		6

\*Early copyists seem to have had trouble with William Ives's name as it appeared on the passenger list. One adds a footnote to the effect that it "might be either 'Joes' or 'Ioes'; I cannot torture it into 'Ives'." Another admits: "This name *may* be read 'Ives'."



Ephraim Howe	9	Jo: Preston	3
Isacke Howe	7	Tho: Brighton	31
Wm Howe	6	Edward Parrie	24
Jo: Sedgwick	24		

What was the "status" of William Ives? Was he an "emigrant," a "religious exile," a "political rebel," a "serving man," an "apprentice," or one of the "others who went from Great Britain to the American plantations?" The question may be answered by inference: He became one of a select group of influential and well-to-do Londoners in the establishment of a distinct colony. His fellow passengers were, apparently, not his associates, since, with one exception (William Preston), none of their names appears with his on the New Haven Civil Compact or among the "Freemen of the Courte of New Haven." This list reveals two other things: (1) No "brothers" came to America with him on the *Truelove*, and (2) the "Hannah" who became the mother of the New Haven line was not among the passengers. More important than all else, this old manuscript is authority for our first definite statement: Sept. 19, 1635, William Ives, after taking an oath of allegiance, was accepted as a passenger on the *Truelove*, "to be transported to New England;" he was then twenty-eight years of age.

The movements of William Ives are clouded for three years following his arrival in Boston. It is assumed that he made his home at or near Watertown, Mass. (also the residence of Miles Ives, 1639), for it was there that he met those men of "wealth, education, and influence," with whom his destiny was to become so closely linked. June 20, 1637, there arrived in Boston a company of Puritans led by Rev. John Davenport and Theophilus Eaton. These men sailed from London in the "Hector and her consort," to escape religious persecutions.

Perhaps William Ives was attracted to this company by ties of kinship or religion. Probably he was moved by their pioneering spirit. It is a matter of record that he joined

the Davenport Company and departed from Boston harbor, March 30, 1638, in quest of a spot on which to found a new colony.

For two weeks they cruised to the south of Boston and along the shore of Long Island Sound, until they came to a "fair haven," where the waters of the Quinnipiac River join those of the Sound. Entering the harbor (New Haven), they came to anchor under the spreading branches of a large oak tree growing on the bank of a small stream (now filled) called West Creek. With this simple act, began an epoch in early New England history.

April 15, 1638, these Puritans, mindful always of the Divine Presence, gathered for their first Sabbath observance. Under the great oak, and surrounded by a primeval forest, Rev. Davenport preached, appropriately, on "The Temptations of the Wilderness;" his text was from Matthew 4:1: "Then was Jesus led up of the spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil." What a setting for thoughtful worship—alone with the Spirit of the wilderness!

Came next a day of fasting and prayer as a preparation for entering into a solemn compact called a "plantation covenant" to "distinguish itt frō a chur. covent wch could nott att thatt time be made, a chur. nott being then gathered." The planters agreed that in "matters which concern the gathering and ordering of a church," and in "public offices which concern civil honor," as well as in the "choice of magistrates and officers" and "all things of like nature," they would be guided by the "rules which the Scriptures held forth to them." The Bible became the "true foundation stone of all government;" for more than a year there were no other laws to guide conduct. The covenant was "solemnly made by the whole assembly . . . the first day of extraordinary humilatiō wch we had after wee came together." The names of the sixty-three "aforesaid planters" are given "as followeth:"

Mr Theoph Eaton	Will Preston
Mr John Davenport	John Brockett
Mr Saml Eaton	Jer Dixon
Mr Robt Newmā	Robt. Hill
Mr Math Gilbert	Andrew Low
Mr Nath Turner	Will Thorpe
Mr Rich. Malbon	John Ponderson
Mr Browninge	Andrew Hull
Mr Linge	Edward Patteson
Mr William Touttle	*Will Eues
Mr Cheevers	Sam. Whitehead
Mr Perry	John Potter
Mr Craine	Arthur Halbridge
Mr Fran: Newmā	Edward Banister
Mr Tho: Yale	Will Potter
Tho: Fugill	John Mosse
William Andrews	John Charles
Richard Beckley	Tymothy Forde
John Johnson	John Cogswell
Edward Wiggleworth	Francis Hall
John Clarke	James Clarke
John Cooper	Geo: Smith
Jarvis Boykin	John Peacock
John Chapman	Mathew Moulthrop
Tho: Kimberly	Andr Messenger
John Benham	Geo: Warde
Mr Wilkes	Lawrence Warde
Tho: Jeffreyes	Richard Beach
Robt. Seely	John Reader
Nicholas Elsey	Mathew Hitchcock
John Budd	Richard Osborne
Rich. Hull	

Of a meeting held "in a large barn belonging to Mr. (Robert) Newman, and located probably near Temple Street, between Elm and Grove," there is a quite complete report:

\*Among the "Freemen of the Courte of New Haven," is found "Will Iues:." here, the name appears as "Will Eues." *E* and *I*, as well as *u* and *v*, were, in the old days, used interchangeably.



“The 4th day of the 4th moneth called June 1639, all the free planters assembled together in a general meeting to consult about settling civill Governmt according to God, and about the nominatiō of persons thatt might be founde by consent of all fittest in all respects for the fundacō worke of a church which was intend to be gathered in Quinipieck. After solemne invocatiō of the name of God in prayer for the presence and help of his speritt, and grace in those weighty businesses, they were reminded of the busines whereabout they mett (viz) for the establishmt of such civill order as might be most pleasing unto God, and for the chuseing the fittest men for the fundacō worke of a church to be gathered. For the better inableing them to discern the mind of God and to agree accordingly concerning the establishmt of civil order Mr John Davenport propounded divers quæres to them . . .

“Mr Robt Newman was intreated to write in carracters and to read distinctly and audibly . . . whatt was propounded . . .

“Quær. 1. Whether the Scripture doe holde forth a perfect rule for the directiō and governmt of all men in all duties wch they are to performe to God and men as well in the govrmt of famylyes and comonwealths as in matters of the chur.

“This was assented unto by all, no man dissenting as was expressed by holding up of hands . . .

“Ordered that all who were hereafter received as planters should also submit to the fundamentall agreemt, and testifie the same by subscribeing their names under the names of the aforesaid planters . . .”

Quinnipiac (“Quin-Nippe-Ohke” in the language of the aboriginal inhabitants) means long-water-place, and aptly describes the long sweep of the river before it discharges into Long Island Sound. It was along the course of this stream that later generations of the Ives family penetrated into undeveloped country to found homes in the wilderness. The original settlement was laid out in the form of a square, half a mile each way. In the center of this plot was a

market place, now the New Haven green, around which were "house lotts" and farm land for each "free planter." A map bearing the date 1641 indicates the sections assigned to William Ives. He received: "In the first division,"  $6\frac{1}{4}$  acres; "in the neck,"  $11\frac{1}{4}$  acres; "meadow,"  $2\frac{1}{4}$  acres; "land in the second division," 9 acres.

The settlement at Quinnipiac seems to have been unlike some others. There was, so far as we know, no grant from the Crown; his authority was not acknowledged. The land was, rather, purchased from the Indians, with whom the planters, for some years, lived in peace and harmony. But the rights of the whites, acquired by purchase, were rigorously enforced; no infraction of law was permitted. In payment for the land occupied by the settlers, the Indians accepted "Twelve coats of English tucking cloth, twelve achemy spoons, twelve hatchets, twelve hoes, two dozen of knives, twelve porringers, and four cases of French knives and scissors."

About 1664, the Quinnipiac colony (New Haven) merged with the Colony of Connecticut, all laws thereafter being issued by the "Generall Courte" at Hartford.

## CHAPTER III

# NEW HAVEN

Attached to the side of a brick building at the intersection of George and College streets, easily missed by the casual visitor, is a tablet marking the spot where, in prayer and meditation, was founded "the religious commonwealth" destined to be known as the New Haven Colony. Among the archives of New Haven one may still examine the evidence of William Ives's participation in the founding of the colony, of his residence there with his wife, Hannah, of the births of his children and their growth to maturity. Here he spent the ten years allotted him in the new world, and here his body was interred.

In the beginning of this "plantation," there were few municipal problems. The establishment of homes was the first consideration, followed by the founding of the church society and the machinery for making and enforcing rules of conduct. Once organized, the Church became the supreme authority and the center of all activities; from its records much that we know of the early life is gleaned. If William Ives made notes of his activities they have vanished like the inscription from his tombstone.

William and "Hannah" must have been married coincident with the beginnings of the settlement, for the census of 1639 indicates that there were then two members of this family. William's name appears on the church roll in 1641 as number 69; Hannah's in 1646, number 149. The "General court held the 10th of March, 1646," designated the seats they were to occupy: "The names of people as they were seated in the meeting-house were read in court & it was ordered they should be recorded, wch was as followeth, First for the mens seates, vizd. In the seats on the side for men; . . . Willm Ives. . . . Secondly for the weomens seates. In the litle crosse seate; . . . Sister Iues . . . Sister Bassett . . ."







*Only monument known bearing the name  
of the first William Ives of New Haven,  
Conn. See page 27.*

Two years after the date of this assignment the families of Ives and Bassett were destined to assume a closer relationship. William Ives and "Sister Bassett" both died within ten years after the founding of Quinnipiac, and Hannah Ives became the second wife of Dr. William Bassett, Nov. 7, 1648. Dr. Bassett's name disappears from the church record in 1684; Hannah's, "after 1662."

Apparently, some have been misled by the statement that "Hannah was a good wife" but she was "executed as a witch." It seems that a certain "Goodwife Bassett" was condemned and executed at Stratford, near "Gallows Brook." Here, it is claimed, was "a small quartz boulder, with hornblende streaks like finger marks upon it," believed to be connected with the fate of "Goody Basset." It is stated that "on her way to the place of execution, while struggling against the officers of the law, the witch grasped this stone and left these finger marks upon it." This execution occurred in 1651, which disposes of the belief that the "witch" was the wife of William Bassett, since she ("Goodw. Basset") appeared before the New Haven town meeting in 1662 (see North Haven). This belief, like many others concerning members of the Ives family, is not supported by the evidence of actual records.

It should be remembered that William Ives died ten years after the Quinnipiac plantation was made, and that all references to his life are to be found in the earliest of New Haven's archives. After his sons reached their majority, their names appear in later volumes, with references to their mother and her second husband, William Bassett (see North Haven). Among the minutes of the earliest "towne meetings," we find the name "Will Ives" as one of the "Freemen of the Courte of Newhauen;" in the "Foundamentall Agreemt," his name is spelled "Will Eues." Later "Will Ives" and Edward Banister were named as "viewers for the suburbs." There is also recorded a complaint that "Bro. Ives" appeared for military training, "wanting a scourer," at the same time that "Bro. Mitchel" reported for duty, "wanting a gun sticke." Each were "Fyned 6d."

At a "Court holden the 5th of Febr. 1639," one of the men appointed "to ripen Goodman Taps busines against the next court" (whatever that might be), was "William Eves." And, at a "Genrll Court the 25th of 12th Mon: 1641," our ancestor, then called "Goodman Ives," was "admitted a member of the Court and received the charge of freeman." Contrast the indifference toward authority today with the solemnity of one of those early oaths:

I "doe acknowledge my selfe to be subject to the governmt thereof, and doe sweare be the great and dreadfull name of the ever living God, to be true and faithfull unto the same, and doe submitt both my person and my whole estate thereunto, according to all the wholesome lawes and orders thatt for present are or hereafter shall be there made and established by lawfull authority, and thatt I will neither plott nor practice any evill agst the same, nor consent to any thatt shall so doe. . . . I will as I am in duety bounde, maintaine the honor of the same and of the lawfull magistrates thereof. . . . Whensoever I shall be duely called as a free burgesse . . . to give my vote . . . or suffrage, . . . I will give itt as in my conscience I shall judge may conduce to the best good of the same wthout respect to persons, so help me God."

Who can offer a more effective cure for present-day evils than a strict observance of such an oath?

The residence of William Ives is fixed by one authority as "72-160 Congress Street," New Haven. Another reference to his property is found in the transfer to one Catherine, widow of Anthony Thompson, of a lot on the "south-west corner of Congress avenue and Hill street:" "William Basset passeth ouer to Thompson Widdow, his house & lott, lying betwixt the house of George Smith and the highway . . . and two acrs of meddow . . . on this side of the river, . . . the other end against the West river . . .; all wch did belong to the eldest son of William Iues;" Mar. 20, 1651/2.



“The committee formerly appointed for ye new seating of persons in ye meeting house prsented what they had done which was read to the towne & is as followeth;—the seates in the Gallery, . . . John Ives and Nath: merriman.” This action was taken at about the time of the founding of the Wallingford plantation (see Wallingford). We are suspicious that John Ives and Nathaniel Merriman found the gallery a convenient place to discuss the proposed plantation and lay plans for settlements there, unmindful of the tragedy that stalked in their path: Merriman was killed in the Great Swamp fight during one of the Indian uprisings; John Ives followed him into the Great Unknown, at the early age of thirty-seven.

There will be found in the New Haven records some confusion concerning dates at about the time William Ives's death is supposed to have occurred. There is, likewise, considerable difficulty in an attempt to decipher the early manuscripts. In what follows, we shall give, as accurately as could be gleaned, the last entries bearing on the closing chapter of the story of William Ives:

“The Last will And testament of William Ives Late of Newhauen Made ye 3th of Aprill 1648. William Ives being under the afflicting hand of ye Lord doe make this my last will and testament, ffirst I make my wife whole and sole executrix of all my goods, house & land, to have ye profit & use of them, for the bringing up of my smale children till they come to Age. first I give my sonn John the house and Land at one and twenty years of Age, and to my three other children when they come to twenty years of Age, one cove apise or else ye worth of them and to be paid to them as they shall come to age above Expressed and ye rest of my Estate I give to my wife, she discharging the Legacys above mentioned: provided That if ye Lord should take away any of ye Daughters, then yt portion shall fall to my youngest sonn: and if ye Lord should take away my Eldest sonn, Then it shall fall to ye youngest sonn at 21 years of Age: onely that portion that is above Expressed



shall not be pd, but shall remaine to my widos use.

In witness I have set to my hand

The mark of  
X  
William Ives

witnessed by  
Richard Miles  
Roger Allen"

June 6, 1648, "Richard Myles & Rogger Allen were appoynted to prise the estate of William Ives deceased." The inventory as given by them under date "ye 22th of September 1648" is interesting. Among the articles, some being "in ye Chamber" and some "in Hall," were (spelling retained) his wearing cloathes; one bed furniture to it; one trundle bed with bed & bolster; two chests; one box; 3 pars of sheets; 2 pars pillow covers; 6 napkins; one board cloath; Table, stools & chairs; old brass pot; Iron pot; Iron kettle; 2 skillets; 1 bake pan; a mortar & pestile; 1 skimmer; 2 ladels; warming pan; pewter; 2 candle sticks; wooden ware; one hower glass; 1 gridiron; 1 pr of bellows; 1 pot, hooks, pair of hangers; frying pan, fire shovel & tongs; cookes ware; Muskit & sword; Bondoleers & sheaff; Working tools etc; 2 wheels; 1 sheepe & yeuss. Ye house, home lot & all upland & meadow; 3 cowes, 2 oxen, 2 Horses, 3 swine. Debts Mathew Molthrop owes to ye Estate. Sume Totales 98 pounds, 6 shillings, 6 pence.

"At a Court held at Newhauen the 7th of November, 1648," the first Ives will to be probated in America "was presented;" it had been "witnessed and vnderwritten by Richard Milles & Rogger Allen, whoe now in court testify that the said William Ives was in a state fitt to make this will & did make it." "Allso the inventorie, . . . amount 98l:04;00d." "Wm. Basset whoe is neare the marriage (they being contracted,) of ye widdowe, was called to put in securitie to ye court for the estate, that the children of William Ives maye have their portions duely pd, . . . but he desired respite till ye next court. . . ." Apparently it was not his purpose to "put in securitie" for the Ives estate until sure of marrying the Ives widow. And, indeed, they were "neare the mariage!" The wedding is recorded on the same day William Ives's will was probated.

Among the Court records is the entry that "William Basset . . . was complained of for absenc at the generall trayning yesterday . . . because he had some haye wch, . . . if he had not fetched it that day it would have bine eaten up & spoyled by many catle lying at it." But he kept faith with the Court: Feb. 6, 1648 (1649?), "William Basset whoe hath married the widdow of Wm Ives . . . doth in court ingadge the whole estate which was left by him ye sd William Ives, & will not alter any of it. . . ."

There is today, in the new cemetery at North Haven, Conn., a comparatively new obelisk-shaped monument on which is inscribed:

WILLIAM IVES, 1607-1648

JOSEPH IVES, 1647-1694

CAPT. JOSEPH IVES, 1673-1751

STEPHEN IVES, 1708-1745

STEPHEN IVES, 1742-1793

On no reasonable hypothesis could one argue that this monument marks the original burial place of William Ives. A search of early data indicates that the ten years allotted to him in the Quinnipiac colony were spent at the site of the original settlement. He and his wife were members of the old New Haven church, and it was the custom of the day to inter the remains of a member in the churchyard adjacent to the house of worship. The present edifice was built on the site of the old burial ground in 1813. The tombstones within the confines of the new building are still preserved in the crypt of the present building. The remainder were removed about 1821 to the new cemetery, where they may still be found, arranged alphabetically, along the walls which separate the cemetery from the city street. In the position in which "Ives" would be placed is one badly broken sandstone on which no trace of a name can be found. This may have marked the original grave of William Ives. Positive identification is now impossible.

Let those of the Ives family who visit the site of the old First Church tread softly and reverently. Somewhere within that hallowed ground are the remains of our first American ancestor.



## NEW HAVEN FAMILY

The reader will be well repaid in knowledge gained if he will devote a little time at this point in tracing the movements of the early families and in becoming familiar with the plan of the genealogical matter.

In the second generation the family divided. John's line immediately became associated with the development of Wallingford, and remained an integral part of it for some years. "See WALLINGFORD" directs the attention to the next chapter, in which his children will be found. Joseph Ives, though he lived a short time at Wallingford, really had interests elsewhere; his descendants are, therefore, carried to NORTH HAVEN. In the Wallingford and North Haven chapters, the families are again divided, as will be seen by reference to these families.

ANCESTRY: See CHAPTER I.

WILLIAM,<sup>1</sup> b. in England about 1607; m. Hannah ———; d. 1648; arrived in Boston, 1635; a founder of the Quinnipiac Colony.

Children, born in New Haven:

PHEBE, bap. Oct. 2, 1642.

JOHN,<sup>2</sup> bap. Dec. 29, 1644; m. Nov. 12, 1668, Hannah, dau. Capt. Nathaniel & Joan Merriman; d. 1681/2; probably bu. Center Street cemetery, Wallingford; signer of Wallingford agreement, settling in northern part of town. His widow m. 2d, Aug. 17, 1682, Joseph Benham. See WALLINGFORD.

Daughter, identity uncertain.

JOSEPH,<sup>2</sup> b. about 1647; m. Jan. 2, 1672, Mary, dau. Thomas & Mary (Turner) Yale; d. Nov. 17, 1694; bu. North Haven; signer of Wallingford agreement, settling with village colony; returned to North Haven after three years. See NORTH HAVEN.

## CHAPTER IV

# WALLINGFORD

Thirty years after the New Haven Colony was established, it was confronted with that ever recurring problem of a rapidly growing community—the disposition of its surplus population. Theoretically, it was a simple matter to move out a few miles and take up unoccupied land; actually, the problem was somewhat more complicated.

The original planters owned a strip of land bordering the Sound, ten miles broad, and extending northerly more than twenty miles to the southern boundary of the Connecticut Colony. Not all of this section, however, was suitable for settlement; frequently a considerable distance intervened between the original settlement and one to be projected. Deer, bear, moose, catamounts, and wolves roamed the forest at will. Nights were made hideous with their howling; they killed cattle and sheep. Indians, apparently friendly, were wont to break loose at unexpected times and in unprepared places. It required courage to open such a country.

Our forefathers in New England adopted the practice of grouping themselves in villages or plantations for mutual protection, and the plans for colonization were always methodical and deliberate. Thus: "At a regular meeting" the inhabitants of Quinnipiac "voted to erect a village upon our lands lieing above ye great plaine," and, after due deliberation, the "General Courte" at Hartford (Oct. 10, 1667) granted the "towne of New Haven libertie to make a village on ye East River provided they setle a villiage there within fower years from May next."

Shortly after the "libertie" had been granted, the "inhabitants and magistrates" held meetings and made plans. Thirty-nine persons, among whom were John and Joseph Ives, entered into a "covenant" which provided that "we



doe engage personally to settle upon ye place by May next, commencing next, come twelve month, if God's Providence inevitably hinder not." Those who signed this Wallingford agreement were

Samuel Street	John Miles
John Mosse, Sr.	Nathan Andrews
John Brockett	John Ives*
Nath <sup>l</sup> Merriman, Sr.	Simon Tuttle
Abraham Dowlittle	Samuel Miles*
Jere How	William Johnson*
Samuel Andrews	John Harriman
Daniel Sherman*	Francis Heaton*
John Hall	John Fen*
Samuel Hall	Daniel Hogge*
Sam <sup>l</sup> Cook	Samuel Whitehead*
Zach How	Benjamin Lewis
Nath <sup>l</sup> How	Thomas Curtis
Joseph Benham	Thomas Yale
Samuel Potter	Thomas Hall
Joseph Ives	John Beech, Sr.
Eleazar Peck	Eliasaph Preston
Samuel Munson	Jehiel Preston*
John Peck	Eliazer Holt*
Samuel Browne*	

Some of these persons chose not to "possess" or live upon their lots, and they were assigned to others. These persons, among whom will be found John Ives, have a star placed after their names.

The agreement, dated "31st of ye 11th month 1669" (Jan. 31, 1668), provided that "the s'd company and all others admitted planters among them, shall enjoy their accommodations and lands, without payment of purchase money to New Haven, to themselves, their heirs, successors and assigns, forever, so far as concerns New Haven town's purchase within the village bounds."

The "Courte of Election," meeting at Hartford, May 12, 1670, fixed the first bounds of Wallingford: "From the little Brook at the south end of the great plain to ye Northward

Ten Miles, and from the said brook southward to Branford Bounds and on each side of the River five miles," providing that "said village do not prejudice any Bounds formerly granted to any Plantation or particular person or do not extend to ye north any further than to reach the old road to New Haven yt goeth over Pilgrims Harbor." Bitter disputes resulted from overlapping boundary lines.

The first settlement made at the "south end of the present Main Street, on the east side or slope of the hill," was probably in the year 1670. At this time the Old Colony Road, "the first highway laid out in the state," and chief artery between Hartford and New Haven, was, we may conclude, little more than a trail. It followed, generally, the Quinnipiac River, but at Wallingford was about a mile east of that stream. The village was laid out with a "Long Highway" extending north and south, and "Cross Highways" running east from the Colony Road. "House lotts" were plotted within the village, around which were "Common Fields," "Wilderness," "Planting Field," "Burying Ground," and "Land laid out for purposes other than building or House Lotts."

Joseph Ives drew lot number ten, on the east side of the Long Highway, and adjacent to the "Wilderness;" with this went title to "ye River lott belonging to ytt." His total allotment was eight acres of land.

But not all who settled "in Wallingford" established homes in the village. Farther up the river there were, at an early date, a few "north farmers" cultivating "lay outs" of land. Here, in the Author's opinion, John Ives made a settlement previous to that at Wallingford village. His marriage is recorded as Nov. 12, 1668, the year in which the first lots were drawn, and it may be that John and Hannah took a wedding trip on horseback or with ox cart over the trail along the Quinnipiac. Indeed, if we accept the statement that "all his children were born in Wallingford," his settlement must have been made before that of the village colony, as the first son was born Nov. 14, 1669.



The method of allotting land in the old days was unique. The planters owned everything in common, and "cast lotts" to determine the spot on which the various homes should be established. As a basis for taxation, each planter declared on what amount he was willing to "pay rates;" in this manner his "rank" was determined, as well as his share in the division of lands. In the old records the letter *H* indicated "ye Hiest" rank, and entitled the person thus classed to eighty acres of land; *M* denoted "ye Meadle Rank" and an interest in sixty acres of land; those of the "Loest Rank" were marked with an *L*. The *M* opposite Joseph Ives's name would suggest that he paid "rates" on seventy-five pounds.

Each planter was required to take an active part in building the community; each shared in the appreciation in land values—a privilege not extended to those who came in later as "inhabitants." Always, they were striving to better living conditions by improving the quality of the "cattell and sheepe." At first there were no fences, and the domestic animals ("beasts" was the term used) frequently destroyed what had been planted. It was found necessary to appoint committees to determine "whatt Hoggs shall be yoked and ringed, and what hoggs have no need soe to be."

The governmental policy of the pioneers was simple. When a new settlement was projected, a man was permitted to decide whether or not he would join the enterprise, but once the decision had been made, he submitted to the will of the majority. There was no rebellion against authority, no ranting about "personal liberty."

One cannot study the records of the Connecticut settlements without being profoundly impressed with the reliance which our ancestors placed on the Church and its teachings:

"Att a lawful and full meeting of ye inhabitants of ye towne of Wallingford, and upon ye 15th Day of ye 2d month (April) inst., 1676, it was ordred and enacted by ye towne, that as there had been conference about establishing a church of Christ in ye aforesaid towne and allso a solemn

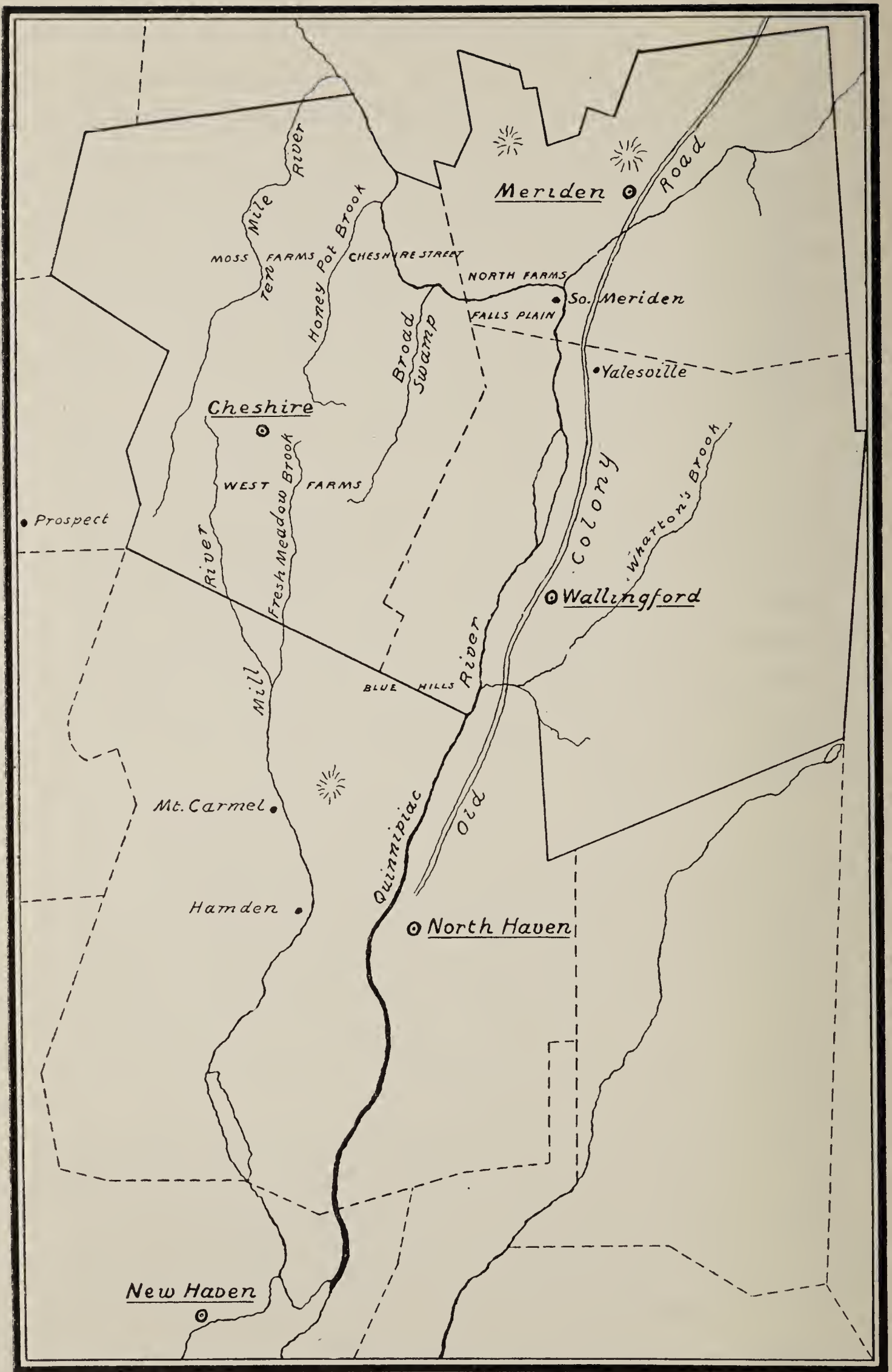


day set apart and celebrated by ye towne unanimously, to seek God's guidance in so great a work, they have now allso all freely and unanimously concluded, if it be the will of God that there shall be a Church of Christ gathered, and to walk according to ye Congregational way, and have also all freely and unanimously left ye management of ye same in ye hands of ye persons whose names are underwritten, thatt if it be ye will of God to incline their hearts, so many of them as may be a competent number for that great work, may in his time lay ye foundation."

But the planters of Wallingford were very poor; they had suffered greatly during the Indian wars. It was five years before a church "28 foot long, 24 foot broade, and tenn foot between ye grown [ground] sill and wall plate" could be erected. Other churches followed, but it was difficult to pay for the services of a "parson." In 1729 the Episcopal church petitioned the Bishop of London for assistance, calling attention to the fact that the church had the services of a rector only "once a quarter," adding that worship was being conducted each Sabbath "as far as proper for laymen."

In all fairness, it must be admitted that some of the regulations imposed by the governing committees of the Wallingford plantation were severe. But those who would ridicule the so-called "blue laws" or our ancestors should remember that theirs were days of stern necessity; the very lives of the inhabitants depended, often, on a strict observance of regulations. All honor to those sturdy Puritans who, through hardships that tried men's souls, stood firm to their religion!

In the development of Wallingford and its "parishes," the Ives family assumed a prominent part for more than a hundred years. Roughly, their activities were confined to a triangle bounded by lines connecting Wallingford, Meriden, and Cheshire. To understand the various settlements, it is suggested that the reader familiarize himself with this region.





It will be noted that the Quinnipiac river cuts the triangle into an east and a west section. To the east, are found Wallingford, Yalesville, and Meriden, connected by the old Colony Road; to the west of the river are Fresh Meadows and West Farms, in the valleys of Fresh Meadow Brook and Mill River. Farther north, in the present town of Cheshire, will be found Moss Farms, on Ten Mile River, and the Broad Swamp. At the point where the Quinnipiac bends to the west, was the Falls Plain Division (South Meriden), near which will be found North Farms and Cheshire Street. Settlements here were made on both banks of the river, North Farms being eventually cut by the line which set off the town of Meriden.

John Ives is referred to, variously, as being a resident "of Wallingford," of "Meriden," and "of that part of Wallingford which became Meriden." All of these statements, though confusing, are correct. In reading the history of Wallingford, one forms the idea that the north farms were on the east side of the river, yet we find that Gideon Ives (Gideon<sup>3</sup>), after removing from North Farms to the village of Wallingford, was appointed on committees to settle disputes with "our neighbors across ye river" (North Farms and Cheshire). If we understand that North Farms and Cheshire Street were built up on both sides of the Quinnipiac, the confusion disappears.

1166930

One of the first settlers at North Farms was William Ives's oldest child, John, and here John<sup>3</sup> and Gideon<sup>3</sup> made homes. But from certain quit-claim deeds given by Gideon to his brother John, and the intimate knowledge which Gideon seems to have had of the affairs of the village, it seems probable that Gideon, at the time of his second marriage, turned his North Farms property over to his son (Gideon<sup>4</sup>), and took up his residence at Wallingford village.

A second "devision" was laid out in 1686, bounded by a line running westerly from the mill at Yalesville, three miles, to the "brod swomp;" thence northerly to the Quinnipiac, and back to Yalesville. This division included land now enclosed within the boundaries of Cheshire and Meri-



den, and gave to those proprietors who held the "hiest rank" 333 acres of additional land.

It is evident, also, that at one time rather ambitious plans were under way for a village at Falls Plains; why it never materialized is not known. John Ives was one of the promoters of this enterprise. On a map of the division, dated Feb. 19, 1689, his name appears on lot number 39, "John Ives, deceased." His death occurred in 1681 or 1682.

The territory "westward of the Blew Hills," across the "New Haven East River," was named "ye Fresh Meddoe." This general locality was also referred to as "west farms." Here were the homes of several Ives families (see Cheshire). During the troubles with the Indians, the authorities "voated that settlements beyond ye Blew hills" should not be made; those who visited this spot were ordered to "goe in Companys of eight or more men, with proper arms." There was also an edict "thatt men who goe to ye west farms shall not goe until an hour after sunrise, and shall come back an hour befoar ye sun shall sett." In case the distance was too great to comply with this regulation, rude forts were constructed in which to spend the nights.

The first grant of land in the present area of Cheshire was made to John Moss, Sr., "acros ye Ten Mile River." He was given authority to "joyne persons in marriage," which automatically gave him the title of "Mister." The section around Moss Farms became justly popular, and many of Wallingford's families moved in.

A decision of great importance was reached in 1712, when the town "voated that the proprietors of Wallingford were the original settlers and their heirs, and ye others thatt were admeated as Planters by purchase." In effect, this resolution excluded from a share in future divisions of land everyone except the "heds" of families, or their "heirs," who signed the Wallingford agreement, or who purchased the rights of such original proprietors. There were, at the time, 154 of these proprietors, among them being four of the Ives family: John, Joseph, Gideon, and Nathaniel—all sons of the first John. Joseph, brother of

John,<sup>2</sup> sold his allotment to "Goodn Foote," as related later in this chapter; his descendants did not share in subsequent sales of unallotted lands.

Though the town of Wallingford later permitted the planters to explore the wilderness west of the Quinnipiac, and establish settlements there, it did not grant them much freedom of action. For years, the farmers of the Mill River and those of the North Farms were required to attend Sabbath worship in the Wallingford church and, in the absence of a "propper" excuse, a fine of "two shillings sixpence" was imposed. It was necessary, also, for them to cross the river to attend town meetings. They were even compelled to inform themselves of the time and place of such meetings.

Opposition to this last requirement became so strong that a slight concession was granted. Drums were beaten on the west side of the river "thirdsday or friday morning, from ye North Farms to ye West Farms," as a "soficient warning" of a town meeting across the river at Wallingford "ye next tusday, eight o'clock." But the desire for a new society with a school and church of its own took root, and an appeal was made to the town in this form:

"We your Neighbors have for sum considerable time many of us dwelt remotely from sd town & under great Disadvantage as to ye great Duty of Edicateing of our children," and we hope "ye town would grant us our proportionable part" of the school money and permission to "keep a schoole according to Law & ye Bounds we Desire," on the west side of the river.

Apparently, this request was not granted, as the matter was carried to the "Honorable Governour & general assembly" at Hartford. May 2, 1717, "ye celectmen at Wallingford" were ordered to show cause why the petition should not be acted on favorably. Gideon Ives (Gideon<sup>3</sup>), with other selectmen, appeared at Hartford to present the answer that—

"Whereas the west farmers . . . have sited us . . . to make answer if we see caws;" therefore, we "answer



that we fear att present that they are not able to support the worships of god amongst themselves as it aught to be," and that "it will be greatly detrimental to ye towne and severall inhabitants." We "believe ye great wisdom and prudence of this assembly will never destroy a town to make a village."

The Assembly thereupon appointed a committee, which reported to the General Assembly at New Haven, October, 1718: "We have vewed and considered the State of the West farmers in Wallingford and finde there number of familys to be about 45 (including in ye numbr sum few new beginners that have not fammilys) ;" that "20, or more, are against breaking off from the Town," and "think it best that said farmers continue still with ye Towne of Wallingford."

Thus the first skirmish in the struggle to establish a village with a separate school and church, on the west side of the Quinnipiac river, ended in the defeat of the west side farmers.

In the summer of 1927, the Author called on an aged member of the Ives family, who lived near the spot where our forefathers helped to found the town of Wallingford. The house in which this venerable man lived had been built by his ancestors about the time of the Revolution. The exterior had recently been covered with shingles, but otherwise the house stood as it was built. How do these Colonial houses withstand, to such a remarkable degree, the ravages of time?

The first structures erected by the pioneers were of logs, the roofs being often thatched with hay or straw. Some were set on fire by the flaming arrows of the Indian; others yielded to the process of decay. In their place, substantial frame buildings were erected.

The timbers of these new structures were of white oak held together by wooden pins. This "frame" was covered with oak boards, which were "sawn or slit" by hand; the roof-boards were covered with shingles "riven" from sections of logs with sharp wedges. "Clabboards" were some-



times obtained in this same manner, though the "saw mill" made its early appearance.

To facilitate the hand work, a platform was erected, on which the logs to be "slit" were laid. Two men, one above and one below, armed with a double-handed saw, could cut from one hundred to two hundred boards or planks in a day. The pay of the "top man" was sixpence more than the "pitman" received, the average wage being about fifty cents per day. Perhaps the topman had the greater pay because he was required to lift the saw. It would seem, however, that the pitman was entitled to some consideration for enduring the rain of sawdust which must have filled his eyes, ears, and neck.

There were no cellars in many of these old houses, but a pit was dug in one end, which could be reached through a door cut in the floor. The chimney, with its huge fireplace and oven, was built first; it often stood for months before the frame of the house was erected. The stones in this chimney were held together by a tenacious lime mortar which defied the elements. Masons declare the secret of its composition has been lost, but some think it was made from oyster and clam shells.

Wooden pins held the boarding in place, though "wrought iron nails, costing one dollar a pound" were used to fasten the shingles. Doors were constructed of two thicknesses of boards, the outer ones being vertical, the inner ones placed at an angle of 45 degrees, with nails driven through and clinched on the inside. A latch which held the door closed was lifted from without by a thong of leather passing through a hole in the door. At night, the "latch string" was withdrawn, and the occupants of the house slept in security.

"You will find our latch-string out," an expression in use even today, had its origin in Colonial times, but it was no safer then than now to extend the privileges of one's home indiscriminately. We read of whipping-posts being set up in community centers, and there is little doubt that some were publicly flogged for stealing and lying. The

practice of collecting souvenirs at parties is not new, as evidenced by this story of Wallingford:

During a gathering of young people, some of the silver disappeared, and one of the guests volunteered to recover the property. A much-used brass kettle was brought into the room, beside which a "rooster" was tied. The guests were then required, one at a time, to pass in front of the receptacle and rub the forefinger of the right hand along the rim, after all had been informed that when the thief appeared the rooster would crow. All passed the test without a sound from the fowl. The finger of each guest was then examined, and all but one showed traces of black. In his pocket was found the missing silver.

There was an agreement among the proprietors of the Wallingford plantation that "not any man shall have power to sell his accommodation to another man, and leave the town until hee have dwelt upon itt three yeares, and after three years he may sell or lyniate [alienate] itt to any such as the town shall approve of." In view of this provision, two extracts from town meetings prove interesting: (1) Oct. 20, 1674, "voted that Goodn Foote shall have liberty to buy the lott yt is Joseph Eives provided he procure sufficient testimony of his good conversation in ye plase where he now pretendeth to remove," and (2) January, 1675, "The teastimony of Goodn foote being sevesent [sufficient] and axepted, he was admitted a planter upon the lott that was Joseph eives."

Thus ended the connection of Joseph<sup>2</sup> with the Wallingford plantation. At North Haven will be found a monument erected to his memory; there seems little doubt that his body was interred there. Why he disposed of his holdings at Wallingford we do not know; but it is evident, from a study of records that, after "possessing" his lot for the three years required under the agreement, he sold his rights to "Goodn Foote," and returned to North Haven where, for some years, nearly all of his descendants remained.

There was a further understanding among the original planters of the town of Wallingford: "Those that hold lots



in ye towne of Wallingford and are not Resident upon ye place and do not pay their rates [taxes] within one month after demanded shall be liable to forfeit thayre lots." Inasmuch as Joseph did not share in divisions of Wallingford lands after 1712, and his brother, "John Ives decd," did, how can this be reconciled with the fact that the name of John Ives does not appear with Joseph's on the early Wallingford maps?

We shall endeavor to explain in the Meriden chapter.

## WALLINGFORD FAMILY

John<sup>3</sup> became a resident of that part of Wallingford which later became the town of Meriden. His descendants are, therefore, carried to the Meriden chapter.

Joseph and Nathaniel removed to Cheshire, where their lines are continued. Gideon lived at Wallingford, which explains why his descendants are listed here. Three of his sons moved to Bristol and Cheshire, where their lines are continued.

Joel's children eventually moved West but, since nothing would be gained by further division, they appear in this chapter. This family had an important part in the development of some of our western cities. Relatives will be found in the Vermont chapter.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family

*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family

### Children of John<sup>2</sup> and Hannah Ives:

JOHN,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 14, 1669; m. Dec. 6, 1693, Mary Gillett; d. Apr. 15, 1747; probably bu. Buckwheat Hill, Meriden. See MERIDEN.

HANNAH, b. about 1672; m. Mar. 3, 1692, Samuel Cook, Jr.; d. May 29, 1715; sett. Fresh Meadows. See CHESHIRE.



JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> b. Oct. 14, 1674; m. May 11, 1697, Esther Benedict of Norwalk; d. May 18, 1755; bu. "Apr. 16, 1754" (Parson Hall's record) in Cong. church cem., Cheshire, Deacon; sett. Fresh Meadows. See CHESHIRE.

NATHANIEL,<sup>3</sup> b. May 31, 1677; m. Apr. 5, 1699, Mary Cook; d. Nov. 6, 1711; sett. near bro. Joseph and sister Hannah. See CHESHIRE.

THOMAS (possibly). Thomas Ives who m. Abigail Howe is listed as resident of Cheshire, 1702. "Thomas Jvis" (possibly Twis) married "Abeagel How by Deken Justes Hal," Dec. 2, 1702.

GIDEON,<sup>3</sup> b. about 1680; m. 1st, Feb. 20, 1706, Mary Royce; m. 2d, May 10, 1743, Elizabeth Cornwall; d. Feb. 6, 1767; bu. Center Street cem., Wallingford; Ensign; res. North Farms and Wallingford.

#### Children:

ELNATHAN,<sup>4</sup> b. Sep. 22, 1706; m. May 7, 1730, Abigail Frisbie; d. 1777; res. Farmington; rem. Bristol, 1747; Deacon; organizer of Bristol church. See BRISTOL.  
SARAH.

JOTHAM,<sup>4</sup> b. Sep. 20/26, 1710; m. Feb. 28, 1736, Abigail Burroughs, b. Stratford, May 31, 1715; d. Sep. 2, 1753; bu. Cong. church cem., Cheshire. See CHESHIRE.

AMASA, b. Aug. 24, 1712; d. Sep. 1, 1715.

RHODA.

MARTHA.

AMASA,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 15, 1718; d. Sep. 30, 1742; letters of adm. to father, Gideon.

GIDEON,<sup>4</sup> b. Sep. 24, 1720; m. Oct. 17, 1745, Eunice Tuttle; d. Jan. 31, 1777; bu. Broad St. cem., Meriden; family rem. Southwick, Mass. and Bristol; Rev. soldier, prisoner at Fort Washington. See BRISTOL.

JOEL,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 13, 1723; m. 1st, Feb. 10, 1747/8, Rebecca Merriam; m. 2d, Dec. 27, 1752, Experience Royce; m. 3d, Nov. 4, 1762, Hannah Atwater; d. Dec. 31, 1795; bu. Wallingford. Children: *Elizabeth. Joel*, d. young. *Thankful. Joel*,<sup>5</sup> b. Apr. 16, 1760; m. Oct.

22, 1778, Olive, dau. Charles & Sarah (Butler) Ives (see Vermont); d. June 3, 1807/8; bu. Wallingford. See descendants, this chapter.

MARY.

SUSANNAH.

ESTHER.

### Children of Joel<sup>5</sup> and Olive Ives:

SALLY, b. Mar. 11, 1779; d. about 1811.

BUTLER, b. Dec. 2, 1781; d. young.

BUTLER, b. Feb. 16, 1782; d. young.

BUTLER,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 16, 1783; m. Dec. 3/9, 1807, Olive Hall Morse (Moss), who was b. Oct. 19, 1788 and d. 1846; d. at Lyons, N. Y. (enroute, of "Western fever"), Aug. 31, 1846; bu. Detroit, Mich.; rem. Wallingford to Sheffield, Mass., 1808.

### Children:

AMARILLA, b. June 19, 1808; m. Sep. 16, 1829, Silas Morse; d. Fort Atkinson, Wis., July 2, 1880 (then wife of Dr. Wright). Six children by first husband.

ALBERT,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 26, 1810; m. at Erie, Pa., Nov. 14, 1839, Mary Cook; d. Mar. 20, 1901; res. Detroit. Children: *Albert. Butler. Louis. Mary* (Mrs. Cowlam). *Ella.*

JOEL, b. Sep. 15, 1812; d. unmarried.

HOLMES,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 3, 1814; m. at Detroit, Rosamond Fross; d. Dec. 8, 1889; res. Ft. Atkinson, Wis. Children: *Olive Hall*, b. Sep. 7, 1843; m. Michael M. Hetts; d. Dec. 25, 1928; had Nellie L., Rosamond M., John H., Gary M., Mabel K., Thomas G. *William*, b. Sep. 14, 1850; m. Harriet Hart; d. Dec. 27, 1928; had Charles, Holmes, Maud.

WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> b. Apr. 10, 1817; m. 1st, Apr. 12, 1853, Sarah M. Hyde; m. 2d, August, 1866, Lydia Hyde; d. May 4, 1874; res. Gross Isle, Mich.; surveyor. Children: *Mary Emma*, m. John G. Cobb; had Ethel. *Harriet L.*, m. Charles P. Gilchrist; had Bessie R., Helen Ives,

William Ives, Sarah M., Frederick W., Donald C.  
*Florence L. Sarah N. Julia M. Zayde L.*

GIDEON,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 16, 1819; m. Dec. 16, 1845, Mary A.  
 Silverthorn; d. June 2, 1879. See descendants, this  
 chapter.

OLIVE, b. July 28, 1822; m. Nov. 24, 1845, Thomas Crane;  
 res. Wisconsin.

DELIAH, b. Jan. 3, 1825; m. Aug. 15, 1848, James A.  
 Roys; res. Detroit.

CALEB,<sup>7</sup> b. Apr. 23, 1827; m. Feb. 14, 1853, Mary L.  
 Allen; d. Fort Thomas, Ky., August, 1907; res. Mon-  
 roe, Mich., Cincinnati, O., Detroit, Mich. See de-  
 scendants, this chapter.

BUTLER, b. Jan. 31, 1830; d. December, 1872, near Val-  
 lejo, Calif.; bu. Elmwood cem., Detroit, unmarried.

GIDEON,<sup>6</sup> b. June 14, 1785; m. Nov. 5, 1807, Charlotte Hall;  
 d. Nov. 29, 1826; bu. Wallingford.

#### Children:

RUTH, b. Oct. 21, 1808; m. Jan. 1, 1827, Harley Ives of  
 Durham (son Caleb & Sarah, see Vermont).

OGDEN, b. at Wallingford, Aug. 21, 1811.

LAVINIA, b. Nov. 27, 1813; d. Sep. 19, 1819.

GIDEON, b. May 6, 1816; d. Sep. 11, 1819.

CAROLINE, b. July 28, 1818.

CHARLOTTE, b. Sep. 5, 1820.

STEPHEN HALL, b. Mar. 17, 1823; rem. Detroit, Mich.,  
 1845; d. Dec. 19, 1900. Son, *Charles W.*

GIDEON, b. Aug. 29, 1825.

OLIVE, b. Apr. 7, 1790; m. Apr. 6, 1808, John Mix, Jr.

Child, b. Sep. 22, 1793; d. young.

JOEL, b. Apr. 9, 1796; probably d. young.

ROXANNA, b. Apr. 17, 1799; m. Aug. 17, 1820, Martin Jones.

#### Children of Gideon<sup>7</sup> and Mary Ives:

DELILAH, b. Sep. 22, 1846; m. Jule Gilbert; d. 1923; res.  
 Fresno, Calif.



GEORGE B., b. Feb. 2, 1848; d. 1900; unmarried.

ESTHER (Etta), b. Apr. 12, 1850; m. Stephen Haight; d. 1907. Children: JOHN THOMAS. GEORGE IVES. WILLIAM HARRISON. STEPHEN ALBERT.

EDSON,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 9, 1853; m. Harriet Perry; res. Spencer, S. Dak. Children: GIDEON, CARRIE, ELIZABETH, GEORGE, GLENN, COURTNEY, ELLA.

ANNA M., b. Sep. 7, 1857; m. Sep. 9, 1890, Thomas L. McCredie. Children: MRS. JEAN M. BROWN. GIDEON IVES MC CREDIE.

WILLIS C.,<sup>8</sup> b. July 31, 1859; m. Mary Henderson. Children: CALEB. THREE OTHERS.

SARAH J. (Jennie), b. July 31, 1861; m. H. H. Phelps.

NATHAN G.,<sup>8</sup> b. Sep. 6, 1863; m. Annie Butler.

JOEL ALBERT (Bert), b. Dec. 15, 1865; d. about 1881.

MORSE, b. May 31, 1867/8; m. 1st, Rose Kneeland Ferry; m. 2d, Georgie T. Peters.

#### Children of Caleb<sup>7</sup> and Mary Ives:

CHARLES C., m. Katrina Turner. Child, KATRINA.

CALEB FRANKLIN,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 17, 1858; m. Claribel Duhme; d. July 13, 1930; res. Cincinnati, O.

Children:

HOWARD C.

ROBERT F., b. Feb. 19, 1891; m. Ruth Enger. Children: *Robert F. John E. Mary.*

JENNIE M., m. Edward D. Campbell. Children: MRS. CORNELIA BEAGLE. EDWARD D. MRS. MARY C. HAYES. MRS. JANE C. TROXEL. CHARLES. JAMES.

MARY, m. Louis Duhme; d. 1929. Children: LOUIS. MARVIN A.

MARVIN ALLEN,<sup>8</sup> m. 1st, Oct. 7, 1896, Virginia H. Reno; m. 2d, Sep. 28, 1926, Charlotte D. Eustis. Children: JOHN R. MARY V., m. David D. Hunting; had *David D., Allen Ives.*

## CHAPTER V

# CHESHIRE

A host of the Ives family may trace their ancestry back to the town of Cheshire. Most of the descendants of William's first son, John, have a special interest in that community, and that branch of Joseph's line which settled at Goshen, as well as some others, may, with a reasonable degree of confidence, claim the town as an ancestral home.

One of the names most frequently encountered in olden days is that of Deacon Joseph Ives, probably Cheshire's first settler, and a vital factor in its early history. Today, not many of his descendants are found in the vicinity; most of them joined the army of emigrants westward.

As early as 1692 a "hieway" was ordered built to the land that was "John Cook's, Joseph Ives' and Benjamin Beach's," Beach having been assigned "25 akres of land where he can find itt, nere Joseph Eives." In *Old Historic Homes of Cheshire*, we read that Joseph "would frequently take his gun, and spend an entire day prospecting to the westward." It was on one of these trips that he discovered a "fresh meddoe," through which flowed a stream of water afterwards named "Fresh Meadow Brook."

It is not likely that Joseph originally owned the land, but was permitted to work a section "layed out" to him. To designate a certain piece in this way carried a priority claim, but did not actually establish title. He settled or "possessed" his land in 1696, and brought his bride here one year later. At that time a few Indians were the only neighbors. As late as 1723, when the first church was built, there were but sixty-five white families scattered throughout the town of Cheshire.

Jotham,<sup>4</sup> grandfather of the first Rector of St. Peter's Church, and ancestor of the Tarringford family and of Minor Ives, Master of Connecticut State Grange, lived on



the farm now (1929) occupied by Lucius E. Payne, a beautiful site overlooking the "Hanging Hills." The original house, a "lean-to," stood just across the drive from the present building. Here Jotham,<sup>4</sup> the Author's ancestor, died, and the property passed to Jesse<sup>6</sup> through Zachariah. Jesse probably removed to Meriden, the old farm going to his second son Almon. Now, after a lapse of 260 years, we find Minor Ives at South Meriden, very near the spot where, about 1668, the first John Ives established his habitation.

In 1711/12, the town of Cheshire was agog with excitement. John Parker, neighbor of Joseph and Nathaniel Ives, discovered a vein of copper. The "general Courte" took prompt action to establish rights to this mine property:

"Whereas, there is a copper mine lately discovered at Wallingsford, in the undevided lands, which appertain to a certain number of proprietors, being the surviving antient inhabitants . . . and the heirs of such antient inhabitants, proprietors, who are deceased, together with other person or persons who are admitted by common consent and agreement . . . to a certain proportion of interest and right in the said mines; . . . all which mines . . . do belong to the aforesaid proprietors; . . . it is enacted and ordained . . . that the proprietors . . . shall have power and authority . . . to lease out, demise, and let to farm, the whole or any part or parcel of said mines . . . for such rents, incomes or yearly profits, or other considerations, as they shall think meet."

The above seems to have been an unnecessary enactment; there is no evidence that any of the Ives family even approached the point of becoming wealthy mine owners. At various times these mines were exploited, but without profit to any one. Note the price for which John Parker sold out, June 16, 1714: "Ye proprietors agreed to give John Parker teen shillings in case sd Parker be forever hereafter quiet and contented with respect to ye mine money."

But the discovery of metal brought a rush of settlers to West Farms; it became necessary to vote another "devision of land." As was the custom, the proprietors "cast



lotts," which "fell as followeth:" . . . to "ye hairs of John Ives," lot number 19. There were at this time 61 proprietors entitled to a share in the division; the "hairs" of John Ives stood 24th chance in the drawing. It will be remembered that John's brother, Joseph, had sold his right; his name does not appear among those who "cast lotts."

The west side farmers again pressed their demands for a school until the powers at Wallingford admitted that "if the town school should be kept at three places itt might be more generally benefitial, & therefore agree for this year that ye school shall be kept two monts over the river." They "chose a committee conserning the schoole for ye west farmers," voted that "the farmers on ye west side ye river & the north farmers shall have there proportionable part of our school," and added "a farthing on ye pound" to the "town rate" for the benefit of children "that cant comfortably come to ye town schoole." Gideon Ives (son of John<sup>2</sup>) had a prominent part in adjusting these school difficulties.

There was some virtue in the teaching methods of pioneer days; schools did develop the memory. Let us, in imagination, step into one of those early institutions of learning: It is one of the "three middlemost monts" of the year; no more than three months could be devoted to education in those strenuous times. Here in one small room are gathered small children, youths, and perhaps full grown men and women. The "scoolemaster" enters, raps for order, inverts his hourglass, carefully places a bundle of birch rods within reach, and—offers prayer!

While some scholar drones a passage from the "Scriptures," the teacher fashions pens from goose quills brought to his desk, in preparation for the writing lesson to follow. The writing exercise is brief; paper is a scarce commodity, one sheet often serving for all the children of a family.

Comes next a song, practice in mental arithmetic, a lesson in grammar, one in geography, and a drill in spelling. All of these are, of course, given orally; only the "scoolemaster" can afford the luxury of a text-book. School

“periods” are determined by the length of time required for the sand to run from the top of the hourglass.

In quest of material for this book, the Author has spent considerable time in Connecticut. Cheshire has proved both a convenient and delightful center from which to visit early Ives settlements. From here a short ride brings one to Wallingford, Meriden, North Farms, West Farms, Fresh Meadows, North Haven, Mount Carmel, Yalesville, or New Haven. Near-by are Ten Mile River, Mill River, Honey Pot Brook, Broad Swamp, and Fresh Meadow Brook. In one of these streams was found the body of an early inhabitant, concerning whose drowning a jury brought in this verdict: “Wee, whose names are under written, being pannelled as a Jury to view ye Corps of John Baker, doe give in our verdict under oath that we find nothing upon him that might be the Cause of his Death, but Providential Drowning.”

Three children of John<sup>2</sup> settled in Cheshire: Hannah, who married Samuel Cook; Joseph, who married Esther Benedict; Nathaniel, who married Mary Cook (sister of Hannah’s husband). The families of these three formed a community at Fresh Meadows shortly after the restrictions concerning visits to “west farms” were removed (see Wallingford). Indeed, though the youngest of these three children was but nineteen when the first Cheshire settlement was made, he was living while the planters at Wallingford were “fortyfyeing” their homes with barricades of posts, sixteen to twenty feet long, “cutt and pinted,” and set deep into the ground, as a defense against Indians. As a further precaution guards were posted day and night, the watch being changed “att ye dawning and shutting in of ye day,” and at night drums were beaten to warn all to gather within the enclosures, there to remain until dawn.

April 30, 1723, Wallingford voted that “there shall be a villiage on ye west side ye river,” the “West Society” sent a “perticion to the general asembly for conformation of what the tound has granted us,” Hartford “conformed” the action, and “New Cheshier” became an independent community.



For a hundred years thereafter the name Ives was both familiar and respected.

The new society decided to "bild a meeting house" with a "bigness" of "forty foot in length and thurty foot in bredth and eighteen foot between joynts." "Muster Hall" (Rev. Stephen Hall) was engaged to "cary on the work of ye ministre," for which he received a "settlement" of 200 pounds "money or grain att ye market price," and a salary of 40 pounds yearly for five years; thereafter, he was to have a "ris" in "salery" to 80 pounds. To "seet the meeting house" was a problem. Titled persons, civil magistrates, and those who held military rank were first considered; next the "rate list" had attention, the heaviest tax payers receiving the best seats; then came single men and "so-journers." Women were seated according to the rank of husband or father, but always on the opposite side of the church from the men. Joseph Ives, Thomas Beach, and John Cook received special consideration because of their age.

The first Deacons of the Cheshire church were Joseph Ives and Stephen Hotchkiss. These with John Hancock, were chosen to "select sum convenient plais for a burying plais." Parson Hall records that "ye first yt was buried in ye New Cheshire Burying place was ye child of Daniel Smith's, Anno Domini, 1726." He and later ministers have interred a goodly number of the Ives family in this old Congregational Church cemetery.

Everyone was expected to attend church and contribute to its support. Negroes were not excepted, the society having voted to "buld a galry" for their accommodation. As a punishment for "fast driving" to or from the place of worship, "fynes" were imposed. The more prosperous of the pioneers bumped along in two-wheeled ox carts; others came on horse back, the wife and children being strapped behind the "hed" of the family. Fast driving!

No fires were permitted in the church, but in one end of the building which sheltered the horses there was a fire-place. Here the various families might warm themselves



between the morning and afternoon services. In the winter time the minister wore, while preaching, a "fur skull cap," cloak, and woolen mittens.

When Parson Hall entered, all rose and remained standing until he had mounted the pulpit. The men remained on their feet until after the prayer was completed—half to three-quarters of an hour by the hourglass. Following the prayer, the "Scriptures" were read and "expounded briefly;" then there was a psalm and a second prayer. The sermon came last; it lasted an hour and a half. During its delivery, "tythingmen moved about the church, keeping the boys in order" and rapping sleeping men on the head with a stick. But the women were gently aroused by being "tickled with a bunch of feathers."

Only a "magistrate" or an ordained minister "settled in the ministry" could perform a marriage ceremony. For ten years after Parson Hall began his pastorate, there is no record of his having joined any of his flock in marriage. His first wedding was that of "Joseph Ives, Jr. to Mamre Munson, June 13, 1733."

Parson Hall died at the beginning of the Revolution, and after the installation of his successor, John Foot. He left a record of many years of unselfish service: "From 1724 to 1767, I have baptized 1966 souls; admitted to communion 670; buried in New Cheshire 626. . . . I commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God as a faithful Creator which I humbly beseech him mercifully to accept through ye merits of Jesus Christ my Redeemer."

Thus ended the life of a godly man. He it was who baptized many a Revolutionary ancestor, including the Author's; and to his crude but practical preaching and philosophy many may attribute that stoicism which carried their forebears through trying times.

As an aid in locating some early Ives homes, notes left by Amasa Hitchcock (his daughter, Sarah, married Joseph, son of Daniel<sup>5</sup> Ives, Meriden family) are helpful. The memoranda, "Rote Janeuary A. D. 1823," contains "names of the inhabitants; heads of famelyes; that ware on the

stage of Life; seaventy years ago, in the then sostiety of New Chesheir: them that bore titls I shall give, beginning att the norwest connor of the then parish."

"2d Rhode East North Line . . . West . . . phineas Ives, father of the Late phineas Ives deceased [and brother of Joseph,<sup>4</sup> Claremont family] . . . .

"4th Rode East . . . Jotham Ives, father of Zachary Ives, deceast [Watertown family] . . . .

"Senter Rode south line . . . Andrew Ives near whare Capt. Rich now lives . . . [the Andrew of Bristol].

". . . 22 Joseph Ives, near where Joseph Ives now lives; a gran son. Epharam Ives, a little south of whare Joseph Ives now lives. Decon Joseph Ives, near where Benedick Ives now lives. Nathaniel Ives, father of Jotham Ives decest. [Joseph, Ephraim, and Nathaniel were sons of Deacon Joseph.]

". . . 22 Begin whare the road turns of from Joel Mere-mons west. Enos Ives east of Nathan gaylords, in the lot. [Enos moved to "number 32," probably town of Hamden.]

". . . Nams of the Inhabetents . . . in what is now called Hamden; who constantly attend Meeting att Cheshire . . . Lazarus Ives [Goshen family line].

"All these peaple and thare fammelys seventy years ago; and upwards, in plesent wether filled the meeting house Even to crowding—And in summer Time I believe as many as sixty boys sat on the galre and pulpit seats.

". . . the foregoing Narative is the Recollections of Amasa Hitchcock in his old age; he can say that eighty-three years have passed there Rounds to furrow my cheakes and cloth my head in snow.

"Drops his pen with his Tears."

Through such pathetic records, the past unfolds.

The story of Cheshire would not be complete without some reference to the story of the "Kye-Witch" who occupied the "Haunted House." The tale was printed in the *Home-World* some years ago. We summarize it:



Nathaniel Ives married Mehitabel Andrews, Jan. 1, 1745. Near their home lived the Kye-Witch. In spite of uncanny stories afloat in the neighborhood, Mehitabel persuaded her husband to pay a visit to the home of the mysterious lady who lived at the top of a hill "east of the Southeast District school house." As they ascended the slope, they observed that the house was brilliantly lighted, and detected the strains of a violin. The house appeared filled with whirling dancers.

"Not a God-fearing people, I'm afeard," observed Nathaniel. "My stars, mother! we'd better sot all night by the fire than come out on such an errant as this. I tell ye, mother, callin' on folks that are more'n suspected of havin' the old nick in 'em is reskey business."

"Judge not," replied the wife, "'tain't for us to say who dealeth with Satan. There's more than this Kye-Witch that do it, heaven knows."

They approached the door and gave a loud knock. Instantly, the lights were gone, the music ceased, silence reigned. Nathaniel pushed open the door. The house was empty!

"There!" said Nathaniel, making a hasty retreat, "we've called on the Kyes. Good night!"

For years the farmers drove past the house hurriedly, school children avoided the highway in front of its doors, roses bloomed all around—unplucked. To the simple folk of the neighborhood, the sighing of the wind seemed like the strains of some mysterious dirge; and their imaginative ears heard, from the midst of a clump of bushes, the death-shriek of a murdered child. From the night on which Nathaniel and Mehitabel Ives made their neighborly call, the Kye-Witch occupied the haunted hill—alone!

In 1799, Betsey Bristol became engaged to Benedict Ives. As she had no funds with which to purchase a trousseau, she hired out to Nathan Gaylord. For sixteen weeks' work at the spinning wheel, she received sixteen silver dollars. The wheel and one of the dollars are still preserved. Page the modern girl!



For a detailed account of a community in which our ancestors had a conspicuous part, the reader is referred to Beach's *History of Cheshire, Connecticut*, published by Lady Fenwick Chapter, D. A. R., and *Old Historic Homes of Cheshire*, compiled by Edwin R. Brown (deceased). His knowledge of the community and remarkable memory were of great assistance to the Author of this volume.

After the Revolution, in which Jotham, Levi, Butler, William, Joel, Titus, and Asa Ives had a part, there is little in this community which would be germane in this story. We, therefore, close the chapter with extracts from a letter addressed to "Mr. Titus Ives att New York in Capt. Cooks company," and from *Old Historic Homes*:

"New Cheshire September the 1st 1776

Dear and Loveing husband

After my kind love to you if you be living, I take this oppertunity to inform you that I and the rest of the family are well. . . . I would pleade with God to Spare your life and restore you to health a gain . . . and if you Live to be cauled in the feild of battle I hope God will shield your head. . . .

"So I must leave you in the hands of a merciful God. . . . If this parting must be the Last in Life I desire that we may so Live . . . that when we come to Dye we may meet in heaven above. . . . Give my love to all my brothers.

your Loveing wife Martha Ives."

"I and the rest of the family are well"—what courage! Of this family, there were Joseph, eight years of age, Titus, not yet seven, Benajah, less than two months from death, Cyrus, buried the year preceding, Chauncey, scarcely five months old. Moreover, "all my brothers" were in the war, and before the letter could be delivered, Martha's husband had begun his last long bivouac.

"Old Cheshire! seated on thy hills,  
Fond mother of us all,  
We hail thee royally to-day,  
We answer to thy call.

From out the fast receding past,  
Familiar forms arise  
Against the background of these hills,  
Men of heroic size.

Ives and Brooks, and Captain John,  
And Hitchcocks half a score,  
And Hall, their minister who preached  
For fifty years or more.

Plain-spoken men, hard-working men,  
God-fearing men were they,  
Who loved the truth, lived righteously,  
And rough-hewn made the way."

## CHESHIRE FAMILY

No town in Connecticut has more of interest for the descendants of William Ives than Cheshire, once a part of the town of Wallingford. The progeny of both John<sup>2</sup> and Joseph<sup>2</sup> lived here, though John's were the more numerous.

Of John's family there were in Cheshire three distinct lines: Joseph's, Nathaniel's, and Jotham's. Descendants of these three settled at Bristol, New Hartford, Torrington, and other places in Connecticut; later, they are found in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, New York and Pennsylvania, as well as in the South and West. Comparatively few of them are in Connecticut today.

Some of the descendants of Joseph<sup>2</sup> lived for a time in Cheshire, before spreading into other states. This is particularly true of Ebenezer's family, as Lazarus<sup>4</sup> is listed among the members of the Cheshire church, 1745/6. He was the forebear of Lazarus's and Asa's lines in Goshen, and of many of the Vermont settlers.

## JOSEPH'S LINE

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Joseph*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family

Children of Joseph<sup>3</sup> and Esther Ives:

THOMAS,<sup>4</sup> b. May 30, 1698; m. Nov. 15, 1720, Rebecca Hotchkiss; d. Jan. 13, 1747/8.

## Children:

ISAAC,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 8, 1721; m. June 13, 1744, Lydia Morgan; d. Feb. 29, 1760. See descendants, this chapter.

ANDREW,<sup>5</sup> b. July 2, 1724; m. Oct. 2, 1744, Sarah Prindle; rem. Bristol. See BRISTOL.

LENT, b. May 17, 1726; d. young.

ENOS,<sup>5</sup> b. May 14, 1727; m. Mar. 16, 1749, Anne Cook; res. Rutland, Vt., 1773, organizing Cong. ch. society; res. Cornwall, 1805; Rev. soldier. See VERMONT.

ELIZABETH.

HANNAH.

ABIGAIL.

ESTHER.

JOSEPH,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 10, 1709; m. 1st, June 13, 1733, Mamre Munson (first wedding of Parson Hall, Cheshire); m. 2d, May 30, 1745, Mary Hotchkiss (wid. Barnes); d. Mar. 29, 1766; bu. Cong. cem.

## Children:

MARY.

LENT, b. Sep. 12, 1735; d. young.

JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 17, 1737; m. Nov. 5, 1761, Elizabeth Grannis (d. Sep. 9. 1819 æ. 78); d. Nov. 25, 1785; bu. Claremont; rem. Claremont, N. H., 1767; Rev. soldier. See VERMONT.

MAMRE.



ANER,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 13, 1740; m. June 15, 1763, Rachel Wil-  
mot; res. Bethany. See descendants, this chapter.

ASAHIEL, b. June 18, 1741; d. July 26, 1759.

LYDIA.

ESTHER, b. Dec. 7, 1744.

DINAH, m. Amasa Hall and rem. Cazenovia, N. Y.

TITUS,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 11, 1747; m. Jan. 8, 1767, Martha Gay-  
lord; d. Sep. 2, 1776/7 in camp, Harlem, N. Y.; Rev.  
soldier. See descendants, this chapter.

STEPHEN,<sup>5</sup> b. June 27, 1749; m. July 1, 1773, Mary  
Hotchkiss; d. Sep. 8, 1830. Children: *Mary*, who m.  
Titus Ives (son of Titus,<sup>5</sup> cousins). *Hannah. Lucy.*

HANNAH.

PHINEAS,<sup>4</sup> b. Apr. 8, 1711; m. Jan. 26, 1738, Margery Mun-  
son; d. May 17, 1762. Children: PHINEAS, b. Oct. 31,  
1746; m. 1st Lydia ———, who d. Nov. 22, 1798; m. 2d,  
Jan. 30, 1799, Sarah Hitchcock; d. May 16, 1804. No  
children.

NATHANIEL,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 15, 1714; m. Jan. 1, 1745/6, Mehitabel  
Andrews (see Kye-Witch story); d. Feb. 23, 1800; family  
rem. Vermont. See VERMONT.

EPHRAIM,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 4, 1717; m. Mar. 12, 1741, Elizabeth At-  
water; d. 1762, though will not proved till 1770.

Children:

SARAH.

EPHRAIM, b. June 7, 1744; d. young.

PHINEAS,<sup>5</sup> b. June 12, 1746; m. Dec. 31, 1774, Martha  
(Sarah) Moss; d. June 27, 1824. Children: *Nehe-  
miah Roys*, b. Aug. 24, 1776. *Loyal Moss*, b. June  
28, 1779; d. at Crown Point æ. 24. *Phineas Truman*,  
b. Oct. 5, 1781; m. 1st, Nov. 4, 1810, Salome Royce  
(d. Dec. 15, 1820; bu. Episc. cem.); m. 2d, May 31,  
1821, Frances Baldwin (d. Sep. 17, 1824); m. 3d (of  
Clinton), Mar. 30, 1842, Julia Ann Doolittle (1793-  
1874); d. 1870; bu. with Frances and Julia at  
Cheshire Street; had Martha, James, and John who  
died young, and probably others. *Noble*, b. Apr. 23,

1783. *Justus*, b. Sep. 22, 1786. *Martha M.*, d. young. *Hannah K.*, d. young.

ELNATHAN,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 21, 1748; m. Apr. 21, 1774, Olive Blakeslee; d. Dec. 14, 1841; res. Plymouth, Conn. and New Lebanon, Columbia Co., N. Y.; Rev. soldier. See descendants, this chapter.

ELIZABETH.

EUNICE.

EPHRAIM,<sup>5</sup> b. in Farmington, May 28, 1757; rem. Watertown.

ICHABOD,<sup>5</sup> b. Sep. 11, 1759; m. Mary Clark, who d. Jan. 9, 1826 ae. 64/6; d. Feb. 16, 1845; Rev. soldier. Children: *Isaac*, b. Feb. 8, 1782. *Betsey*, b. June 14, 1786; m. Mar. 12, 1803, John Yale. *Miles*, b. May 15, 1791; m. 1st, Jan. 1, 1823, Lois Hull; m. 2d, Aug. 8, 1827, Eunice Peck; had Lois Emily, b. Feb. 10, 1824. *Julia Ann*, b. Apr. 6, 1793. *Polly*, b. Apr. 26, 1796. *Charles*, b. Nov. 1, 1797. *Mary & Maria*, b. Dec. 5, 1801.

DINAH.

### Children of Isaac<sup>5</sup> and Lydia Ives:

REBECCA.

ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 20, 1747; m. Dec. 8, 1771, Sarah Thompson; rem. Vermont, thence to Canada; bu. No. Tryon, Prince Edward Island.

Children:

GEORGE, b. Apr. 15, 1773.

JOSEPH, THOMAS, ISAAC, SARAH, MARY (probably).

CHARLES,<sup>7</sup> b. at No. Tryon, P. E. I. after removal of family to Canada (1776); m. Frances Dawson. Child, *Joseph*,<sup>8</sup> b. 1817; m. 1845; d. Sep. 13, 1884; had Robert, b. Aug. 15, 1861, who rem. from Summerside, P. E. I. to Willmar, Minn., 1891, and had son C. R. Ives.

JOHN,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 25, 1748; m. Jan. 1, 1770, Lois Hotchkiss; d. July, 1808. Children: BECCA. MAJOR, b. Feb. 13,

1772. ROSALINDA. JOHN, b. Dec. 20, 1775; m. Feb. 26, 1797, Sarah Cory. SALLY. MARIA.

REUBEN,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 3, 1753; m. 1st, Sybil —, who d. at Pittsfield, Oct. 17, 1802; m. 2d, Apr. 5, 1804, Rebecca Pierce; d. at Pittsford, Vt., Feb. 21, 1822 ae. 68; Rev. soldier. See VERMONT.

REBECCA.

LYDIA.

### Children of Aner<sup>5</sup> and Rachel Ives:

ASAHEL,<sup>6</sup> b. June 25, 1764; m. Jan. 26, 1784, Elsie Foote (b. Oct. 19, 1756; d. Jan. 19, 1814); d. Aug. 10, 1830; res. Woodbury, Bethlehem, Litchfield; bought in Kent, 1797.

#### Children:

AMASA, b. Oct. 15, 1784; m. Lucy Spalding.

ANSEL WILMOT,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 31, 1787; m. Oct. 15, 1818, Lucia Jones (b. Feb. 3, 1810; d. Feb. 5, 1870); d. Feb. 5, 1838; physician of New York City. See descendants, this chapter.

FANNY, b. Feb. 15, 1790; m. Samuel Eaton.

GARRET, b. Mar. 19, 1794.

CYNTHIA, b. Jan. 23, 1795; m. Miles Bishop.

HARMON, b. Mar. 31, 1797; d. young.

NANCY, b. Jan. 17, 1800; d. young.

NANCY, b. Apr. 16, 1804.

ANER,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1766; m. Sybil Caswell(?); d. at New Milford, Nov. 2, 1805, "wounded by Zenas Beebee."

#### Children:

CASWELL (or Castle), rem Pennsylvania; d. about 1851.

Children: *Kezia. John C. Louisa S. William H. Reuben S. George B.*

NATHANIEL, m. Betsey —; d. at Great Bend, Pa., 1867, probably without issue.

REUBEN, rem. Lawsville, Susquehanna Co., Pa., 1823. Child, *Reuben N.*



HARRY ANER, rem. Pennsylvania, thence to Virginia.

TITUS,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1775; probably d. 1825. Child, IRVIN,<sup>7</sup> who rem. New Milford, Pa. See PENNSYLVANIA.

JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. 1783; m. Polly Hall; d. 1868; bu. Kent, Conn.; rem. Pennsylvania.

Children:

LYMAN, unmarried.

JOSEPH, m. Sally Johnson. Child, *Lewis*, who m. Jennie Beebe.

JAMES, b. at Kent, 1832; m. Charity Ingraham; d. 1913. Children: *Mrs. Harry R. Van Horne. Mrs. Jesse Hyatt. Mrs. Ella Stone. Walter.*

REUBEN, who had *Jane, Leafy, James.*

MORRIS, m. Almira Paine; had *Richard, Watson.*

GEORGE N., m. Hannah Morey. Children: *Maria*, who m. Henry Mabie, and had Grace. *Charles*, who m. Helen Burdick, and had Fred who m. Bertha Howes. *Ernest A.*, who m. Carrie Nichols. *Alice*, who m. Charles Bouton, and had Paul, Ethel, Florence.

WILLIAM, m. Sarah Edwards of Kent. Children: *Carrie*, who m. — Wildman. *Lillie*, who m. Samuel Waldron. *Musetta*, who m. — Squires. *Eva.*

CHARITY, m. Newel Barnes; had *Charlotte.*

HARRIETT, m. James Barker; had *Jane, Walter, Watson, Emma, Belle, Nellie.*

LOIS, m. Harvey Bucher; had *Sarah.*

RACHEL, m. Clark Hopper; had *Addie, George, Frances.*

Children of Titus<sup>5</sup> and Martha Ives:

JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 3, 1768; probably m. Rebbecca —, and d. 1807, leaving no descendants.

TITUS,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 30, 1769; m. 1796, Mary Ives (dau. Stephen,<sup>5</sup> cousins; d. Feb. 18, 1854 æ. 79); d. Nov. 27, 1815; bu. Cheshire; bought in Lawsville, Susquehanna Co., Pa., with his uncle, Stephen,<sup>5</sup> Nov. 11, 1807, same being quit-claimed by Stephen<sup>5</sup> and Benajah, Augustus, and Titus to their bro. Joel,<sup>7</sup> 1825.

## Children:

Son, d. an infant.

STEPHEN, d. 1805 (?) æ. 10.

BENAJAH,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 26, 1798; m. Mary A. Beach; d. July 29, 1868; Senator. Children: *Titus Benajah*,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 26, 1828; m. Ann E. Peck; d. Jan. 3, 1901; had Frederick A. and Mary, who m. Dr. Edward R. Baldwin, and had Henry Ives. *Frederick*, d. young. *Caroline*, b. Jan. 30, 1821; m. June 11, 1845, William E. Allen. *Hannah*, d. young.

JOEL,<sup>7</sup> b. Apr. 4, 1800; m. Nov. 11, 1821, Abigail Bristol; d. Newton, Apr. 17, 1887. Children: *Lucy*. *Abigail*. *Julia A.* *William B.*, b. July 10, 1831. *Edward John*, b. June 3, 1833; d. in Chicago, Apr. 4, 1879. *Frances L.*

AUGUSTUS,<sup>7</sup> b. July 19, 1802; m. Nov. 4, 1824, Delia Booth; rem. West.

TITUS, b. May 30, 1804; d. Aug. 6, 1827.

STEPHEN,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 21, 1807; m. Mar. 27, 1831, Louisa A. Plum; d. in Cheshire, Sep. 2, 1884.

MARY, b. Aug. 6, 1809; m. Samuel H. Hickok; d. New Lisbon, Ohio, Nov. 21, 1876. Children: *Caroline*, *Mrs. E. R. Brown* of Cheshire.

ASAHEL, b. June 9, 1812; d. Aug. 5, 1827.

LUTHER,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 3, 1815; m. Nov. 19, 1840, Laura A. Barnes; res. W. Haven and Fair Haven; rem. Beaufort, N. C., 1874; d. July 23, 1877. See descendants, this chapter.

BENAJAH, b. Feb. 2, 1772; d. Oct. 25, 1776/7.

CYRUS, b. 1773; d. Feb. 7, 1775.

CHAUNCEY,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 9, 1776; m. Apr. 24, 1805, Asenath Dickerman (d. Onondaga Co., Oct. 21, 1865, leaving grandson *Charles S.*, "res. unknown"); d. Pompey, Onondaga Co., N. Y., Feb. 15, 1837; tavern keeper in Cheshire, 1812; bought in Pompey, 1819.

## Children:

CHAUNCEY SHERMAN, b. Jan. 4, 1810; d. Pompey, Oct.

14, 1855 (perhaps before 1837).

EDMUND DICKERMAN, b. Mar. 9. 1812.

MARTHA A., m. Orrin A. Jennings.

LOUISA, d. Onondaga Co., about 1874; unmarried.

### Children of Elnathan<sup>5</sup> and Olive Ives:

Child, d. May 19, 1776.

TRUMAN,<sup>6</sup> b. 1777/80; m. 1800, Eunice Peck; d. Mar. 20, 1771/4 æ. 94; res. Plymouth; called "Freeman" in some records.

#### Children:

EUNICE PECK, b. at Plymouth, Mar. 9, 1801.

LEVET, b. Oct. 15, 1802.

WILLIAM A.,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 19, 1804; m. at Farmington, Nov. 21, 1832, Julia Root; d. Mar. 23, 1888. See descendants, this chapter.

MARY ANN, b. Dec. 15, 1806; m. Mar. 19, 1834, William Lyman of Goshen.

RILEY, b. Jan. 15/16, 1808; m. at Plymouth, May 6, 1846, Julia S. Houghton.

OLIVE ADELINE, b. Oct. 20, 1810.

BETSEY A., b. Dec. 9, 1812; m. Jan. 5, 1842, Henry D. Stanley.

TRUMAN DAN, b. Dec. 25, 1814; m. Oct. 20, 1842, Abigail M. Beach.

BETSEY, bap. Apr. 25, 1779; m. Oct. 12, 1797, Noah Miles Bronson.

SABRA, bap. Feb. 10, 1782; m. — Peck.

MERCHANT,<sup>6</sup> b. 1785; m. Sally (Rhoda) Osborne (b. 1785; d. Sep. 27, 1861); d. Oct. 13, 1866; res. Plymouth.

#### Children:

EMILY (Emeline); m. Sep. 10, 1839, Curtis Blakeslee.

HIRAM, "went west;" had son.

JAMES L., m. Aug. 14, 1837, Susan Weaver of Woodstock; res. Ogdensburg, N. Y. Child, *Merchant*.



JOHN C.,<sup>7</sup> b. 1818; m. Sep. 22, 1839, Martha Tomlinson; d. New Haven, 1886. Children: *Eleanor. Mary. James*, whose wid., Elizabeth, lives at Ogdensburg, N. Y.

WILLIAM L.,<sup>7</sup> b. July 3, 1830; m. July 3, 1855, Catherine A. Lewis; d. Feb. 10, 1879. Children *Kate V. Fields. William L.*, m. Gertrude ——. *Charles James*.

FRIEND,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 22, 1789/90; m. Harriet Warner; d. Gun Plain (Plainwell), Feb. 22, 1874; res. New Lebanon, N. Y.; rem. Gun Plain, Mich., from Medina, Ohio, to which he went in 1818; associate Judge; member Legislature.

Children:

JANE, b. June 22, 1812; m. Leman Orton. Children: *Leman, Lucy*.

CHARLES W.,<sup>7</sup> b. 1814; m. Laura Chichester. Children: *Frank*, "champion billiard player of the world." *Mrs. Vesta Travis. Child. Child.*

SABRA D., b. Dec. 22, 1816; m. Dr. Coates. Child, *Aida*.

BETSEY, b. 1818; m. John Watson. Children: *Everett, Charles*. Descendants living in Utah and Calif.

HARRIET, b. May 15, 1820; m. Nov. 25, 1842, Joshua Hill. Children: *Sarah, James*.

ELNATHAN, b. May 2, 1822.

JAMES,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 17, 1824; m. 1st, Dec. 31, 1851. Octavia Chambers; m. 2d, Mary J. Pierson; d. September, 1885. Only child (by Octavia), *George T.*,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 22, 1852; m. Hattie A. Lindsley; had *Leroy J., Fred G. and Bessie Rumble*.

ANN, b. June 17, 1827; m. June 21, 1854, Ira Chichester. Children: *Ernest M., Wilton, Leon, Fred I.*

Child, d. Aug. 22, 1796 æ. 2.

CHAUNCEY,<sup>6</sup> b. 1799; m. Maria Sloan; d. 1866 (1870); res. New Lebanon, N. Y., Montezuma, Savannah, Wayne Co. (1825); rem. Michigan; bu. Plainwell, Mich.

Children:

WILLIAM SLOAN,<sup>7</sup> b. Savannah, N. Y., Feb. 5, 1826/7; m.

- Mar. 20, 1856, Louisa P. Pierson; d. Gun Lake, Barry Co., Mich., Feb. 3, 1910. See descendants, this chapter.
- GEORGE H.,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 11, 1827; m. Cerena Beckwith; d. 1911; res. Martin, Mich. Children: *Candace*, m. ——— Newberry. *Carrie*, m. Lem Hall. *Cora*, m. Vick Ross. *Hattie*, m. William Standish. *Martha*, m. a doctor of Detroit. *Daughter*. *Truman*. *Freeman*, m. Florence ———.
- SHERMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 1828; res. Columbia River; d. in Oregon, fisherman. Children: *Frank*, *Fred*.
- CHARLES E.,<sup>7</sup> b. 1830; m. Mariah Tubbs; d. 1903; res. Ionia, Mich. Child, *Della*.
- JAMES,<sup>7</sup> b. 1832; m. Louisa Bearup; res. Martin, Mich. Children: Son. Son. *Harley*, m. Dora Cosgrove. *Fred*, m. Ida Allen. *Belle*, m. Charles Durand. *Chancey*. *Rose*, m. Frank Cosgrove. *Bruce*. *Merle*.
- EDWARD,<sup>7</sup> b. "Otsego Co., N. Y.," Mar. 22, 1834; m. Elizabeth Tubbs; d. Dec. 4, 1905; res. Sunfield, Mich. Children: Daughter, d. in New York State. *Chauncey*, b. Martin, 1861; m. Alice Fletcher; d. 1921; had Albert E. *Jay*, m. Dana Bark. *Newton*, b. Nov. 19, 1866; m. Lillian Shaffer; had Cora.
- SAMUEL CHANCEY,<sup>7</sup> b. July 4. 1836; d. in Kansas, 1913.
- TRUMAN, b. 1838; d. in war; unmarried.
- ELIZA, b. 1840; d. in Calif.; unmarried.
- EMALINE, b. 1842; m. Lon Whitcomb; d. June, 1916.
- MARY, b. 1844; m. David Hunter; d. January, 1912; res. Grand Rapids, Mich. Children: *Gertrude*. *Truman*. *Ray*. *Kedsie*. Daughter.
- JANE, b. 1846; m. Simeon Pierson; d. Jan. 14, 1918. Children: *Myrtle*. *Pearl*.

EMILY, bap. at Plymouth, Dec. 14, 1800.

### Children of Ansel Wilmot<sup>7</sup> and Lucia Ives:

MALCOLM.

DAVID.

ANSEL GOODMAN,<sup>8</sup> b. Falls Church, Va., July, 1822; m.

Electra Dodge; d. at Oshkosh, Wis., June, 1914. Children: MYRA Kuebler. ANNA Knapp. ALFRED. GEORGE B. DAVID B. ANSEL B., b. Nov. 24, 1852; m. Victoria Sayres; d. Nov. 19, 1922. Children: *Mrs. Joyce Otto. Mrs. Vera Dewitt. Ralph Ansel.*

EDWARD, d. young.

EDWARD.

JOSEPH CHRISTMAS,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 25, 1829; m. at Georgetown, D. C., Jan. 16, 1855, Cora M. Semmes; d. Nov. 12, 1868; bu. Arlington Cemetery; Lieut. who explored Grand Canyon of Arizona.

Children:

EDWARD BERNARD, b. Oct. 28, 1855; d. Dec. 30, 1903. No children.

FRANCES JOSEPH, b. at Boston, July 19, 1857; m. Nov. 22, 1887, Mildred E. Megeath; d. Nov. 27, 1908 at Washington. Children: *Mildred M.*, m. Edward J. Gibbons. *Judith C.*, m. Rudd Lowry. *Joseph Semmes*, m. Lanair E. Holder; had Joseph S.

EUGENE SEMMES, b. Nov. 11, 1859. Children: *Annette. Cora. Helen. Miriam. Eunals. Eugene S. Eleanor.*

LOUISA.

WILLIAM JAY.

LEONARD WOOD.

LUCIA.

Children of Luther<sup>7</sup> and Laura Ives:

GEORGE N.,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 6, 1843; m. 1st, May 1, 1863, Lucia A. Burham; m. 2d, Sep. 1, 1904, Eleanor S. Jones; d. Apr. 16, 1927 at New Bern, N. C.

MARY E., b. 1846; d. W. Haven, Conn.

ELLA E., b. Apr. 15, 1853; m. Dec. 27, 1890, E. Clarence Gipe; d. Nov. 14, 1929, at Wilmette, Ill.



CHARLES L.,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 17, 1861; m. 1st, Nov. 4, 1891, Hannah S. Allen; m. 2d, Jan. 23, 1926, Mattie S. Griffin.

Children:

LAURA A., b. Dec. 23, 1892; m. W. M. Bryan.

GEORGE ALLEN, b. Nov. 6, 1895; m. Dorothy Gregory.

CHARLES LUTHER, b. Feb. 26, 1898; m. Nettie C. Daniels.

Children of William A.<sup>7</sup> and Julia Ives:

BRAYTON,<sup>8</sup> m. Eleanor Bissell; res. New York City. Children: SHERWOOD. WINNIFRED. EUNICE (Mrs. Walter E. Maynard). FRANCES of Paris, France.

ADALAIDE, m. J. Howard Latham.

ELLEN, m. Charles Holt.

HUBERT ROOT,<sup>8</sup> b. Sep. 15, 1883; m. 1st, Alice Chester; m. 2d, Jean Daniell; d. Sep. 22, 1911; res. Montreal. Children: LILLIAN. ANTOINETTE. WALTER T. H. DOUGLAS. MARIAN. ELIZABETH.

Children of William Sloan<sup>7</sup> and Louisa Ives:

LUSETTA, b. Apr. 19, 1857; m. Nov. 25, 1876, John Briggs. Four sons.

ROLLEN ADELBERT, b. July 31, 1859; d. Mar. 29, 1861.

FRANK HOWARD,<sup>8</sup> b. June 15, 1861; m. 1888, Mary Trimmer. Child, THANE, who m. Mabel West, and had *Thane, Gordon, Lenora, Homer, Earl*.

FLORA, b. Nov. 20, 1866; d. Feb. 22, 1880.

JENNIE, b. Nov. 8, 1868; m. Charles Kidder. Two sons.

EDITH MAY, b. Oct. 17, 1870; m. Jake Walker. Children: LEAH. MILDRED.

JAY T.,<sup>8</sup> b. Sep. 23, 1872; m. Susie Trimmer (had son); m. 2d, Elnora Poskett (had four children); d. June 12, 1927; res. Lansing, Mich.

## NATHANIEL'S LINE

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Nathaniel*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family

Children of Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> and Mary Ives:

CALEB,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 3, 1700; m. 1st, Mary Abernathy; m. 2d, Feb. 27, 1733, Elizabeth Plumb; d. Apr. 13, 1752.

## Children:

NATHANIEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 12, 1722; m. Nov. 8, 1744, Zerviah Blakeslee; d. 1784; bought in New Hartford, 1763.  
 See descendants, this chapter.

SARAH, b. Aug. 6, 1725; m. Oct. 17, 1749, John Andrews, Jr.; rem. New Hartford.

CHARLES,<sup>5</sup> b. Sep. 5, 1734; m. May 2, 1755, Sarah Butler; d. June 16/18, 1790. See VERMONT.

EUNICE.

ELIZABETH.

OLIVE.

CALEB, d. young.

CALEB,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 9, 1747/8; m. 1st, Feb. 4, 1771, Ruth Wright; m. 2d, Abigail —, who d. Sep. 10, 1823; perhaps m. 3d, Nov. 9, 1823, Mary Tuttle; d. Oct. 20, 1824.

AMOS,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 1, 1750; m. Feb. 23, 1774, Lucy Hall (b. Oct. 14, 1752; d. Apr. 30, 1838); d. Mar. 14, 1841; bu. Salisbury; rem. Salisbury, Herkimer Co., N. Y., May, 1795; Rev. soldier. See SALISBURY.

STEPHEN,<sup>4</sup> b. Mar. 24, 1704; m. Oct. 25, 1730, Sarah Hart; bought in Winchester, 1745; res. Salisbury, Conn., Berkshire Co., Mass., Tinmouth, Vt. See VERMONT.

## THANKFUL.

ABEL,<sup>4</sup> b. May 6, 1711; m. Mar. 25, 1736, Sarah Reed; d. Jan. 31, 1791. See descendants, this chapter.

Children of Nathaniel<sup>5</sup> and Zerviah Ives:

MARY, b. Sep. 26, 1746; m. Samuel Ensign.

ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 17, 1748.

JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. June 15, 1749; m. Rhoda —, who d. May 7, 1817 æ. 65; d. Apr. 20, 1832; bu. Colebrook River; res. Colebrook.

## Children:

CANDACE, b. at New Hartford, Dec. 31, 1773.

RHODA, b. Oct. 14, 1781.

TRUMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. at Colebrook, Jan. 8, 1784. Children:  
*Delbert*, m. Sarah Wilcox; d. 1895; had Louis W.  
*Cyrus*, b. 1840; d. Dec. 5, 1919; res. Granville, Mass.;  
 had Carrie M., Frank T. *Julia Celinda. Elizabeth.*  
 Probably other children.

NATHANIEL,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 23, 1751; m. Apr. 11, 1775, Susanna Henderson; rem. Winsted.

## Children:

SAMUEL, b. Oct. 15, 1777.

SUSANNA, b. Feb. 11, 1780.

NATHANIEL, b. at New Hartford, May 23, 1783.

CHAUNCEY, b. Oct. 18, 1791.

ZERVIAH, b. Dec. 15, 1753.

SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> b. May 1, 1756.

JOHN,<sup>6</sup> named in will as having received portion; perhaps rem. Ohio.

ELIZABETH.

LUCY.

AMON,<sup>6</sup> b. "at Bristol," Aug. 20, 1768; m. Sep. 28, 1789, Rhoda Gridley; d. at Kirkland, N. Y., Dec. 10, 1833; "Ammon" in Bristol census, 1790; rem. Paris, Oneida Co., N. Y. See CLINTON.

LUMAN, named with Amon in father's will.



Children of Abel<sup>4</sup> and Sarah Ives:

ABEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 9, 1736; m. June 19, 1760, Lois Tuttle; d. at Cornwall about 1794; res. New Hartford; Rev. soldier.

## Children:

RUTH, b. Apr. 2, 1761; m. — Hart.

ABEL, b. Oct. 6, 1762; d. Apr. 28, 1765.

LOIS, b. Aug. 23, 1764; m. — Parker.

ABEL, b. June 13, 1766; d. Mar. 23, 1773.

AMOS, b. Aug. 28, 1768, New Hartford.

MOLLY, b. July 19, 1771.

POLLY, perhaps twin of Molly.

SETH, b. Jan. 27, 1774, New Hartford; m. Elizabeth —; probably rem. New York City, "cabinet maker."

SEBE, b. May 17, 1776; probably rem. New York State.

ANNE, d. young.

ANNE.

SARAH.

ELIZABETH.

JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. Apr. 3, 1749; m. May 29, 1770, Sarah Henderson; d. Apr. 16, 1814, New Hartford; bu. Wallingford; Rev. soldier.

## Children:

ABEL, b. Jan. 25, 1772; d. Nov. 30, 1776.

JERUSHA, b. Mar. 4, 1774; d. Nov. 27, 1776.

JAMES,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 3, 1775; probably m. Nov. 5, 1807, Charlotte Remington. Children: *John*, b. Mar. 31, 1809; m. Nov. 26, 1833 at Suffield, Maria Pease. *James*, b. at Suffield, May 3, 1811. *Cornelius*, b. Apr. 15, 1813. *Roswell*, b. Nov. 4, 1815. *Sarah C.*, b. Feb. 21, 1818. *Mary & Martha*, b. July 5, 1820. *Martha* d. Mar. 28, 1821; *Mary* m. Jan. 1, 1845, Simeon Potter. *Martha*, b. Feb. 14, 1823.

AMOS,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 21, 1778; m. Rachel —; who d. Milton, July 23, 1864 æ. 83; d. at Milton, Vt., Jan. 6, 1867 æ. 88-11-15.

WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 23, 1779; m. Jan. 9, 1800, Lowly  
 ———; d. Mar. 3, 1862; bu. Wallingford. See de-  
 scendants, this chapter.

SARAH.

ESTHER.

LOIS.

SARAH.

### Children of William<sup>6</sup> and Lowly Ives:

LUCINDA, b. Nov. 25, 1801.

MARTHA (Patty), b. Aug. 10, 1805.

HARRIET, b. Mar. 9/Sep. 27, 1807.

WOOSTER, d. Apr. 10, 1809 æ. 1 year.

ORRILLA, b. Aug. 11, 1809.

WOOSTER,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 5/15, 1811; m. Apr. 29, 1833, Eliza  
 Bartholomew; d. Nov. 28, 1885.

#### Children:

FRANCES G., b. 1834; d. 1853.

HENRY W., b. 1836; d. young.

HENRY B., b. 1838; d. young.

DELANO W.,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 28, 1843; m. Emily F. Bradley; d.  
 Jan. 16, 1912; soldier. Children: *William B.*, b. June  
 7, 1869. *Carolyn L.*, b. Apr. 12, 1871; d. Apr. 9, 1892.  
*Leland D.*, b. Aug. 4, 1873. *Delevan W.*, b. Nov. 4,  
 1875. *E. Francis*, b. Mar. 1, 1877; m. Eva L. Hall;  
 had Dorothy A., Francis A. *Walter E.*, b. Dec. 20,  
 1878.

LAURISON MARSHALL,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 3, 1846; m. Alice E.  
 Scranton; d. Sep. 29, 1905. Children: *Wooster*  
*Laurison*. *Jessie* Leonard; had Ethel M., Eleanor L.,  
 Edna R.

WILBUR L., b. 1849; d. young.

CAROLINE, m. Henry Shipman; had *Harry*.

EFFIE, m. Frary Hale; d. 1920. Children: *Dr. Frary*.  
*Clarence*.

FLORENCE GAZELLE, m. Leverett M. Hubbard; d. 1928.

Children: *Samuel W. Georgiana Hancock. Leverett Marsden. Kenneth.*

DELEVAN, <sup>8</sup> b. about 1859; d. at Fairfax Seminary, Va.,

Nov. 22, 1862 ae. 23; member Co. K, 15th Reg. C. V.

EDWIN, d. about 1863; unmarried.

FANNIE, d. young.

LELAND, d. unmarried.

LOUISA, b. Nov. 29, 1813.

LUCRETIA, b. Mar. 30/May 14, 1815.

WILLIAM WALTER,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 3, 1816; m. Mar. 24, 1841, Sarah  
G. Bartholomew; d. Dec. 21, 1880.

Children:

VICTORINE, A., b. Jan. 18, 1842.

BEVERLY H., b. Jan. 13, 1844; d. young.

SULLIVAN W., b. May 4, 1846; d. Sep. 25, 1846.

ISABEL V., twin of SULLIVAN; d. Nov. 15, 1846.

GEORGENE A., b. Aug. 13, 1852; d. Sep. 2, 1926.

CHARLES WALTER of New Haven.

FANNY.

DELLA.

MILO,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 24, 1819; m. at Cheshire Mar. 6, 1842, Mary  
Ann Benham; d. May 5, 1859.

Children:

WILLIAM D., b. 1843; d. Jan. 7, 1844.

GEORGE S., b. Feb. 12, 1850.

FRANK F.,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 13, 1854. Children: *Robert M.,  
F. Raymond, Louis L., Elizabeth, Roland D.*

ELIZA ANN, b. Oct. 27, 1823.



## JOTHAM'S LINE

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Gideon*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Jotham*<sup>4</sup>—Wallingford Family

Children of Jotham<sup>4</sup> and Abigail Ives:

ZACHARIAH,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 31, 1737/8; m. Jan. 15, 1761, Lois Harrison; d. Mar. 9, 1815; bu. St. Peter's cem.; rem. Cheshire.

## Children:

REUBEN,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 26, 1761; m. Jan. 25, 1789, Susanna A. M. Marshall; d. Oct. 14/16, 1836; bu. St. Peter's; Rector of St. Peter's Episc. church, Cheshire.

CHAUNCEY, b. Aug. 8, 1763; d. Nov. 17, 1778.

## LOIS.

JARED,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 23, 1769; m. 1st, Achsah —; m. 2d, May 6, 1827, Phebe Andrews (wid. Tuttle); d. Mar./May 26, 1840; bu. Cong. cem., Cheshire. See descendants, this chapter.

AMOS HARRISON,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 14, 1771; m. 1st, Lois Cook; m. 2d, Sep. 25, 1836, Lucy Cook Hill; d. Dec. 24, 1841.

JESSE,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 28, 1774; m. Marilla Johnson (d. Oct. 12, 1865 æ. 85); d. Feb. 12, 1836; bu. Broad St. cem.; rem. Meriden. See descendants, this chapter.

## ABIGAIL.

AMASA, b. Feb. 7, 1742/3.

JOTHAM,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 20, 1745 (twin); m. 1st, May 10, 1769, Anna Foster (d. Feb. 22, 1795 æ. 48); m. 2d, Sep. 28, 1796, Lydia Mix of No. Haven (d. Jan. 14, 1832 æ. 79; bu. No. Haven); d. Apr. 1, 1825; bu. with Anna at Torrington (near Torrington); rem. Torrington, 1768; Rev. soldier. See TORRINGTON.

ABNER,<sup>5</sup> twin of Jotham; m. May 11, 1768, Anna Ferguson

of Haddam; d. Oct. 8, 1801; rem. Torrington with Jotham.  
See TORRINGTON.

CHAUNCEY, b. Nov. 20, 1748; d. young.

SARAH.

### Children of Jared<sup>6</sup> and Achsah-Phebe Ives:

CHAUNCEY ALSON,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1795; m. 1st, Nov. 20, 1818, Udotia Doolittle; m. 2d, Oct. 8, 1829, Bedothia Tuttle; d. May 29, 1864 æ. 69; bu. Cheshire.

#### Children:

DOTIUS D., executor of Chauncey's will; res. New York City, 1865.

ACHSAH A., b. Dec. 15, 1819.

SUSAN MARIA, b. Oct. 1821/5.

ELDRIDGE W.,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 4, 1833; m. Frances F. Doolittle; d. Marshalltown, Iowa, Jan. 10, 1918. Children: *Walter Dayton*, b. June 1, 1867; m. Mamie Crain; d. Independence, Ia., June 24, 1912; res. Waterloo. *William C.*, b. Sep. 15, 1868; m. Sep. 5, 1898, Jessie W. Whinery.

JANE, b. about 1842; d. May 16, 1861 æ. 19.

JARED,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1800; m. Nov. 19, 1823, Charlotte Peck (d. July 2, 1860 æ. 60); d. June 28, 1861.

AUGUSTUS,<sup>7</sup> m. Nov. 4, 1824, Delia Scott; d. June 22, 1837.

### Children of Jesse<sup>6</sup> and Marilla Ives:

JOTHAM,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 7, 1808; m. Dec. 13, 1835, Mary Royce Way (d. Aug. 31, 1878 æ. 71); d. May 18, 1864; bu. West cem.; res. Meriden.

#### Children:

EDWARD,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 15, 1836; m. Apr. 25, 1862, Celia Lois Smith; d. Mar. 25, 1880. Children: *Howard Edward*, b. Aug. 3, 1866. *Etta May*, m. John C. Rapson.

AMOS,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 18, 1839; m. Nov. 17, 1864, Rhoda E.

Smith; d. Nov. 26, 1905; res. Meriden. Children: *Wilbur Byron*, b. Dec. 10, 1873; m. Grace E. Griswold; had Byron G., Waldo C. *Cleveland A.*, b. Aug. 8, 1878; m. Apr. 12, 1910, Effie M. Durrent; had Mildred C., Robert C.

BETSEY, b. Nov. 11, 1840; m. Robert Hallam.

JULIUS I.,<sup>8</sup> b. July 10, 1842; m. Oct. 12, 1882, Mary A. Johnson; d. Oct. 3, 1927; res. Meriden. Children: *Minor*, b. Aug. 24, 1883; m. Ethel Disbrow; had Edith, Julius D., Ruth E., Minor E., Frank A., Annah A. *Lucretia*, b. Apr. 6, 1885; d. Feb. 12, 1921. *Julius*, b. Oct. 27, 1887; d. Aug. 1, 1888.

ALMOND J.,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 25, 1845; m. Nellie Parker; d. Jan. 29, 1927. Child, *Mary*.

ROSETTA, b. 1812.

ALMOND,<sup>7</sup> b. 1815. Adopted Isabella Ann Drake, who m. Hayden Cook Pardee.

LYMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. 1817; m. Dec. 30, 1840, Betsey Sanderson.



## CHAPTER VI

# NORTH HAVEN

In all probability, the appearance of this book will create doubts as to its accuracy. It is in direct conflict with genealogies and histories previously published, in so far as it places among the progeny of John Ives many who have believed they were descendants of his brother, Joseph. As a matter of fact, nothing in connection with our family seems more confusing than the various "Josephs" found among the early Ives settlers in Connecticut. Let us consider two of them:

William Ives had two sons. The older one, John, made his home well to the north of the Wallingford plantation; his farm became a part of the town of Meriden. Joseph settled first at North Haven; then, when Wallingford was under way, removed to that village. He married and, after three years, sold his interest there, and returned to North Haven, where he died. Both John and Joseph signed the Wallingford agreement; both became original "planters."

Each of these sons of William had an offspring named Joseph, born about the same time. One married Esther Benedict, May 11, 1697; the other wed Sarah Hall, Jan. 7, 1700. The marriage to Esther is recorded in Wallingford; the marriage of Sarah is found among New Haven statistics. John's son was probably the first settler in Cheshire. There seems no reason for believing that the North Haven Joseph ever lived there; yet the Author found in a history at North Haven, interlined after the North Haven Joseph, the word "Cheshire," an interpretation not intended by the author of that book. In other publications may be found data on this family which cannot be reconciled with original Connecticut records.

No claim is made that the lineage given herein is, in all cases, correct; undoubtedly there are errors. But the Author cannot give credence to a history which marries

Capt. Joseph Ives to Mary Yale at the age of twelve, or to one in which Samuel Ives appears in North Haven seven years before he was born. It is hoped that the listings given in the Wallingford, Cheshire, and North Haven families will be accepted after a critical examination and comparison with vital statistics. At least they are, in the main, in accord with the compilation of Donald Lines Jacobus, genealogist and recognized authority on early New England families.

A study of the families of these sons of William reveals some interesting facts: John had five children, four sons and one daughter; he had nineteen grandsons, all of whom had rather large families. Joseph had ten children, six sons and four daughters; there were eleven grandsons whose children were less numerous, and there was a preponderance of daughters. Herein we find at least one reason why John's progeny appears to be the greater.

John's descendants were identified with nearly every settlement in new country, and they continued in the vanguard of that army which pushed to the north and west. They were for the most part farmers, who succumbed to the lure of the fertile lands of the Mohawk Valley in New York State, and, as the country developed, moved westward. Today, they are widely scattered, and among them will be found professional men, builders, and executives.

On the other hand, Joseph's family remained near the New Haven plantation. With a few exceptions, the Goshen line being an outstanding example, they seem to have practiced farming in a small way, entered earlier into the professions, and, following the natural course of their location, became merchants and manufacturers. They are less widely scattered than are John's descendants, and are found more largely near the centers of population.

From the minutes of New Haven "towne meetings," we learn that as early as 1650, twelve years after Quinnipiac was founded, there were "more in ye towne then can well subsist together," and there was found "a necessitie that some should remove." It seems probable that North



Haven was settled gradually, and was, in the beginning, a part of the original plantation, rather than a distinct colony like Wallingford. "Joseph Ives built on the road twenty rods north of the house erected at the corner by Isaac Thorpe." In his house, "the people worshipped until they were able to build a meeting house." He "settled here and afterwards removed to Wallingford, but finally came back again."

Following favorable consideration of a petition for a separate place of worship, and "at a meeting of ye north society in New Haven, November ye 2d 1716, the neighbors Did then by a ful house thankfully Except of what the General Court have Done." They organized the North Haven Church, elected "Joseph Ives" first clerk, and appointed him as a member of the building committee. On the completion of the building, he was chosen to "dignifie the seats." This Joseph was a brother of Samuel, Thomas, and Ebenezer (the father died in 1694), these four constituting the heads of the Ives families mentioned as being in North Haven in 1715.

It seems to have been the duty of "tythingmen" in Cheshire to keep the boys in order and older persons awake; but note the dignity of the task assigned to Thomas Ives: "To carefully inspect the behavior of all persons on the Sabbath or Lord's day, especially between the meetings for divine worship on the said day, whether in the place of such publick meeting or elsewhere, and due presentment make of any prophanation of the worship of God on the Lord's day or on any day of publick fast or thanks-giving, or breach of Sabbath, which they or any of them shall see or discover any person to be guilty of, to the next justice of the peace."

The first military company was formed in the parish in 1718; Joseph Ives was made Captain, John Grannis, Lieut., and Samuel Ives, Ensign. Jonathan Ives was Lieutenant in 1754, Captain in 1780; Daniel Ives was first Captain, 1759; Noah Ives appears as Lieutenant in 1773, Captain in 1776; Daniel Ives was Ensign, 1795; Thomas was Captain, 1793; James, Captain, 1791; Leonard, Captain, 1815.



To become a "freeman" in the old days, one must "be possessed of thirty pounds proper personal estate, and be of honest and peaceable conversation." Candidates were required to appear in open meeting, and, if found qualified, were "sworn." The clerk kept a "roll of freemen," whose names were read at the town meeting, each absentee being fined "two shillings" unless he could present an acceptable excuse.

In a meeting of "Court held at New Haven, Feb. 7th 1664, . . . John Thomas, Sam<sup>l</sup> Cooke, Sam<sup>l</sup> Clark & Joseph Ives were complayned of by Edward Preston for disorders in ye meeting on ye lords day; They were dismissed with a serious admonition & told that they should suspend ye punishmt they thought of in hopes of amendmt, but if ever they were tooke in ye like offence this would be remembered against ym."

"Before ye Court in private Decemb; 20. (1664), John Thomas junior . . . made Confession of the busines Concerneing the posts & Fence" which he and some companions were charged with destroying. "He Confest yt they, viz: Sam<sup>l</sup> fford, Sam<sup>l</sup> Tharpe & himselfe was together when it was done, but Layed ye doing of it all upon Sam<sup>l</sup> Tharpe, for which now Sam<sup>l</sup> Tharpe, was called in examination; whoe after sundry evasions did say he would relate the truth." He, Thomas, and Ford met at the "west Hill," on the "last day of ye weake at night" (this would be the Sabbath). Thomas said, "Splitt two or three of ym posts, for they was Thompsons, & he had tooke a loade of wood of his." When this had been done, Ford said, "Split the rest of ym, for he tooke a loade of Pallasadoes from him; . . . soe he . . . split ye rest."

Coming along the "west Lane," these boys came to the fence of "Saint Alling," who, it appears, had been the cause of one of the "setting in ye stocks." Here they "splitt the posts at one blow," pulled down part of the fence, and parted, Ford taking the axe to his brother's house. One of them testified that he "understood by discourse of Sam: fford & Thomas Adams yt they two wth Jno Ives had pulled downe the rest of ye fence yt had formerly been broke downe

in ye West Lane." Warned not to "goe on provoaking god," this witness declared that if Alling rebuilt that fence he would "split it downe" again. It developed, also, that this "common enemy," this person "not fit to live in humane society," had cut off "Jno Allings horse tayle & ears."

Because of the "regardlesnes of the sabbath," and the "greatness of the evill," the miscreants were required to pay "forty shillings fine to ye plantation" for destroying the fence, and three pounds for disfiguring the horse. They also gave a bond "to ye Court" for their "good behavior for the future."

For the benefit of those who like to believe that there was never a scandal in the Ives family, it may be said that the records contain nothing to substantiate the charge against John Ives, and his name does not appear among those punished.

During a twenty-year period preceding the settlement of North Haven, one searches in vain, through the minutes of town meetings, for evidence of participation by our family in the administrative affairs of New Haven. William Ives, the sole planter bearing our name, died in 1648, and, during the period in question, his sons were reaching their majority. Still, these minutes furnish reliable data on what was transpiring in the colony; everything touching the civil and religious life was brought before the town meeting.

"Divers horses" were "killed wth wolves;" "fence viewers" were employed in order that "hoggs" might not "spoyle the corne and pease;" there were "viewers of waights and measures;" "heywards" supervised growing crops. It even became necessary to "viewe and judg" the medium of exchange, wampum; that which was received during the church service became so bad that only "silver and bills" was acceptable, and the worshippers were urged to "enlarge" their gifts.

On the pages of these old records may be found evidence of pettiness, vice, and humor indiscriminately mixed. The "busines" about a quantity of "dung" was referred to



“arbytration;” a physician presented a claim for “phisicke” given to a servant; a tanner was complained of for “spoyling mens hides.” A “schooler” who had objected that there were so many “English schollers wch he must learne to spell” was granted an increase in salary from ten to twenty pounds yearly, with “chamber and dyet.” John Benham was excused from military duty, “being lame in his arme and having lost one of his thumbs;” Joseph Benham (probably married Hannah Ives) was fined for sleeping on watch; “Goodw. Basset (William Ives’s widow) and her husband were censured for remarking that an executioner had performed his duty for “gaine.”

Among these minutes are charges of “falsenes in dealing,” of “breach of promise,” of “pilfering theefish disposition.” There was “imbeizleing” and wife beating. One is spoken of as being “such a liar” that if one should “Rake hel & skim the divell they could not find such a one.” A boy put out “to prentice” became so hungry that, for breakfast, “hee eate three quarts of pease porrig and bread” and, an hour later, “stole a peece of hoggs fatt and eate it raw as big as a mans hand.”

Perhaps some of the authors of articles derogatory to our ancestors have used these ancient memoranda for authority. As well search the police records today for a cross-section of America! The careful reader will discover that most of the pioneers did not appear in court at all. The fact that the vicious were brought before the crude bar of justice and punished is evidence that vice was not tolerated.

The settlers of New England may have been narrow and intolerant, but the times were hard; the records show this too plainly. Whatever their faults, our forefathers, through suffering and privation, became self-disciplined. Alone with their peculiar problems—the records are filled with them—they originated new ideals; they became a distinct people. Their history is the heritage of our family everywhere, for their descendants have spread through-



out the length and breadth of this nation until, as someone has aptly said: "New England sits beside every fireside in the land."

## NORTH HAVEN FAMILY

If the reader will turn to the Wallingford chapter and compare the family of John Ives with that of his brother Joseph, listed below, he will discover this striking difference: John's children, almost without exception, moved into virgin territory; Joseph's, without an exception, remained on the spot where their father died. For several generations, descendants of the older son were farmers, while the progeny of the younger one tended to gravitate to the centers of population.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Joseph*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family

### Children of Joseph<sup>2</sup> and Mary Ives:

JOSEPH,<sup>3</sup> b. Oct. 17, 1673; m. Jan. 7, 1700, Sarah, dau. Alling & Sarah Ball; d. Nov. 1, 1751; Captain; probably Deacon. See JOSEPH'S LINE.

MARY, d. young.

MARY.

SAMUEL,<sup>3</sup> b. Nov. 6, 1677; m. Jan. 3, 1705, Ruth Atwater; d. Nov. 24, 1726; Deacon; Ensign. See SAMUEL'S LINE.

MARTHA.

LAZARUS, b. Feb. 19, 1680; d. 1704. No children.

THOMAS,<sup>3</sup> b. Aug. 22, 1683; m. May 4, 1711, Anne Thompson; d. May 5/10, 1767/8. See THOMAS'S LINE.

ABIGAIL.

JOHN, b. Jan. 18, 1686; d. young.

EBENEZER,<sup>3</sup> b. Apr. 6, 1692; m. Jan. 17, 1714/15, Mary Atwater; d. July 7, 1759. See EBENEZER'S LINE.

### JOSEPH'S LINE

This is one of the smallest of the Ives lines. Of Joseph's seven sons, four died young, and in Enoch's and Dan's families there were, so far as can be learned, no male descendants who left issue. The only living members of this line are found among the descendants of Stephen.<sup>5</sup> But this family has left one enduring memorial: At North Haven is the one monument bearing the name of America's oldest Ives ancestor—William Ives.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
               *Joseph*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
               *Joseph*<sup>3</sup>—North Haven Family

### Children of Joseph<sup>3</sup> and Sarah Ives:

JOHN, b. Nov. 6, 1701; d. young.

JOSEPH, b. Nov. 9, 1703; d. young.

ALLING (Allen), b. Feb. 23, 1705/6; d. young.

STEPHEN,<sup>4</sup> b. June 27, 1708; m. May 13, 1736, Abigail Rowe; d. Dec. 10, 1744/5; Sergeant.

Children:

MARY.

REBECCA.

JOSEPH,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 26, 1740; m. Dec. 6, 1764, Abigail Grannis (sister of Elizabeth who m. Joseph of Claremont); d. Jan. 31, 1768; monument No. Haven.  
 Children: *Abigail, Joanna, Ruth.*

STEPHEN,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 16, 1741/2; m. Feb. 12, 1769, Sarah

Ames; d. Oct. 12, 1786; bu. No. Haven; Rev. soldier.  
Children: *Mary. Susanna. Sally. Patty. Mary. Susan. Joseph. William*,<sup>6</sup> b. May 1, 1782/3; m. Dec. 19, 1810, Polly Bray; d. June 2, 1858; musician. See descendants, this chapter.

ENOCH, b. about 1744; d. May 3, 1762.

ENOCH,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 12, 1711/2; m. July 31, 1735, Lydia Cooper; d. Mar. 29, 1744. Children: SARAH, d. young. SARAH. PHEBE.

ELISHA, b. Jan. 31, 1715/6; d. young.

SARAH.

DAN,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 3, 1721/2; m. 1st, Mary Platt, who d. 1754; m. 2d, Mabel —; d. Mar. 27, 1776; Captain.

Children:

MARY.

SARAH.

LYDIA.

DAN,<sup>5</sup> about 1759; m. Dec. 31, 1783, Mary Baldwin; d. Aug. 11, 1801. Children: *Leonard*, b. Jan. 5, 1785; m. 1st, Aug. 7, 1806, Mabel Stacey, who d. 1815; m. 2d, Sarah Sackett; d. Mar. 1, 1831. *Melia. Son. Roxana. Esther.*

ALLING,<sup>5</sup> b. about 1765; m. 1st, Molly Mumiston; m. 2d, Sep. 1, 1825, Betsey Munson (wid., sister of Molly); d. May 6, 1833.

#### Children of William<sup>6</sup> and Polly Ives:

HOADLEY BRAY, b. Nov. 22, 1811; m. Mary E. Fisher; d. Mar. 19, 1894.

HOMER DE GRASSE,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 3, 1814; m, at Oskaloosa, Ia., 1848, Mary Ward Eastman, b. May 12, 1827; d. Oct. 14, 1867; rem. Iowa.

Children:

MARY, b. December, 1849; m. Dr. Todd; had three children.



WILLIAM, b. 1851; d. young.

FRANK and FANNIE, d. young.

CARRIE, b. Oct. 7, 1856; m. William A. Hunter; d. Aug. 3, 1889. Children: *William, Martha, Elizabeth, Grace, Thomas.*

HATTIE, b. 1858; d. young.

WILFRED HOMER, b. December, 1860.

JANE WASHBURN, b. Mar. 18, 1864; m. J. W. Calhoun of Ottumwa, Ia. Children: *Grace*, m. Lieut. Harry Frere; d. 1918. *Ives* Calhoun, b. April, 1895. *Mary Jeannette*, b. May, 1901.

VINA BUELL, b. June 19, 1866; m. Mar. 13, 1889, Richard Norman Bowden, b. Montreal, Aug. 12, 1860; National Pres. P. E. O. Sisterhood, 1923-1925. Children: *Lorenzo Ives*, m. Floy Padden; had Richard Ives. *Homer*, m. Rose McClelland; had Homer Ives. *Mary Elizabeth*, m. George Alfred Morrell; had Constance.

GRACE A., b. July 4, 1817; d. Mar. 24, 1885.

JANE, b. July 6, 1823; m. John H. Washburn. Child, WILLIAM IVES.

HANNAH, b. Apr. 16, 1830.

### SAMUEL'S LINE

Descendants of this line have been traced to New Haven, Bridgeport and Northford, Conn., to Massachusetts, Maine, New York, Pennsylvania, Illinois, Wisconsin, Canada, and the South. It is the second in size of the North Haven families, and includes some noteworthy personages.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Joseph*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Samuel*<sup>3</sup>—North Haven Family

Children of Samuel<sup>3</sup> and Ruth Ives:

MARY.

LYDIA.

SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> b. Sep. 16, 1711; m. June 13, 1744, Mary Gilbert;  
d. Jan. 31, 1784; bu. North Haven; Deacon.

Children:

SAMUEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 3, 1745; m. Lois —; res. Southington,  
1781; rem. Westfield, Mass. Children: *Joel*,<sup>6</sup> d. Great  
Barrington, Oct. 9, 1862 æ. 81-11-17; had William,  
who d. May 2, 1846 æ. 39, Deacon, and Walter E.,  
who d. æ. 50-5-24. *John*,<sup>6</sup> d. June 2, 1852 æ. 68-6- .

LOIS.

LEVI,<sup>5</sup> b. May 24/June 4, 1750; m. 1st, Apr. 22, 1772,  
Lydia Augur; m. 2d, Jan. 8, 1804, Margaret Bird;  
d. Oct. 17, 1826; doctor of New Haven; bought in  
Southington, 1785. See descendants, this chapter.

MARY.

RUTH.

JONATHAN,<sup>4</sup> b. Mar. 14, 1716; m. Feb. 19, 1737/8, Thankful  
Cooper; d. Jan. 2, 1792 at Hamden; Captain.

Children:

JEREMIAH,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 19, 1738; m. June 7, 1768, Hannah  
Bassett; d. 1825; Captain; rem. W. Springfield, Mass.  
See descendants, this chapter.

RUTH.

MARY.

THANKFUL.

JOEL,<sup>5</sup> b. May 19, 1747/9; m. 1st, Dec. 2, 1772, Mary  
Heaton; m. 2d, Nov. 1, 1785, Sarah Harrison; d. at  
Branford, Aug. 14, 1825; Rev. soldier. See descend-  
ants, this chapter.

JONATHAN,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 26, 1751; m. May 1, 1777, Sarah  
Bassett; d. at Hamden, Oct. 24, 1813. Children:  
*Leverett*, b. Apr. 25, 1778; m. Dec. 9, 1832, Sarah M.  
Wolcott. *Sarah*.

ALLING,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 13, 1753; m. Rebecca Dickerman; perhaps the "Capt. Allen," whose will, 1798, probated Northampton, Mass., names wife, Rebecca, sons *Simeon* and *Edward*, daughters *Julia* and *Esther* (Abraham Ives, "my kinsman," executor).

PHEBE.

DAMARIS.

PHEBE.

DAVID,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 7, 1723; m. Feb. 28, 1744/5, Elizabeth Merriam; d. May 20, 1753; probably res. Meriden.

Children:

HANNAH.

DAVID,<sup>5</sup> b. Apr. 13, 1749; m. Sep. 25, 1771, Dolly Hough; d. "Capt. David," Dec. 11, 1815 æ. 66; bu. Southwick, Mass.; Rev. soldier; bought in Southwick, Jan. 4, 1781 (then res. Meriden). See descendants, this chapter.

REBECCA.

JOHN,<sup>4</sup> b. Aug. 22/23, 1726; m. Sep. 12, 1751, Lois Barnes; d. at Barkhamsted, June 17, 1812; res. New Hartford and Barkhamsted.

Children:

MEHITABEL.

JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 5, 1757; m. 1st, Susanna —; m. 2d, June 22, 1780, Esther Tuttle; d. Dec. 10, 1847; Rev. soldier; Captain; "rem. New York State, returning to River-ton, Conn." Children: *John*,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 26, 1778; "went South" and married. *Lowly*, b. Feb. 12, 1786; m. 1805, Jerry Hart; rem. Ohio; d. Sep. 20, 1886. *Sarah*, m. 1824, Aranda P. Giddings; rem. Ohio and Minn. *Esther*, m. 1817, Joseph Warren Giddings; d. Oct. 29, 1868. *Jesse*, b. Aug. 25, 1781; m. — Atkins; no children. *Levi*, b. Feb. 8, 1791/9; m. Apr. 22, 1822, Clara (Roxy) Peters; had William. *David*, b. June 2, 1783; m. Fanny Slade; d. Oct. 10, 1829; no children. *Lois*.



JESSE,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 16, 1759; perhaps m. Sarah —, and  
res. Southington, 1791.

LUCY.

LOIS.

### Children of Levi<sup>5</sup> and Lydia-Margaret Ives:

LEVI,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 27, 1772/3; d. Jan. 31, 1811. No issue.

MARY.

ELIHU,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 10, 1777; m. 1st, Mar. 16, 1802, Polly  
Northrop; m. 2d, July 29, 1804, Lucy Whittimore; d.  
Oct. 2, 1849; res. New Haven; bought in Luzerne Co.,  
Pa., 1812.

#### Children:

MARY, d. young.

MARY NORTHROP.

WILLIAM AUGUSTUS,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 26, 1809; m. Mar. 22, 1842,  
Elizabeth M. Pardee; d. Rubicon, Wis., July 16, 1885;  
res. New Haven and Wisconsin. See descendants,  
this chapter.

JANE C.

SOPHIA.

ANN V.

ELIHU LAFAYETTE,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 7, 1818; m. 1st, June 1, 1843,  
Grace Ann Sage (possibly Lego), who d. Apr. 8,  
1844 æ. 24; m. 2d, May 19, 1847, Sarah R. Bray; d.  
Nov. 27, 1872. See descendants, this chapter.

LUCY W.

GEORGE WASHINGTON,<sup>7</sup> b. May 11, 1822; m. Feb. 20, 1848,  
Sarah L. Jones; rem Bridgeport.

LYDIA A.

ELI,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 7, 1779; m. Sep. 17, 1805, Maria Beers; d. Oct.  
8, 1861; doctor; Prof. at Yale.

#### Children:

NATHAN B., doctor; bought in Luzerne Co., Pa. 1853.

LEVI, doctor; bought in Luzerne Co.

CHARLES L., b. about 1807; d. 1827 æ. 20, Med. Inst., Yale.

LUCRETIA, m. ——— Ensign.

POLLY.

NANCY.

SOPHIA, twin of WILLIAM.

WILLIAM, b. Mar. 1, 1788. No issue.

LYDIA.

SAMUEL BIRD, b. Jan. 23, 1805; d. June 21, 1826.

HENRY, b. Feb. 21, 1807. No issue.

JENNET.

#### Children of Jeremiah<sup>5</sup> and Hannah Ives:

ABRAHAM,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1769; m. Jan. 22, 1795, Eunice Day; d. Nov. 16, 1855 æ. 86, W. Springfield, Mass.

Children (information incomplete; perhaps inaccurate) :

ABRAHAM,<sup>7</sup> whose children were *Ann E., Dwight Henry, Ellen H., Julia B.*

DWIGHT,<sup>7</sup> m. Julia A. Arms; d. 1876; minister; res. Suffield and Conway, Mass. Children: *William C.*, b. Mar. 9, 1844. *Charles D.*, b. Sep. 24, 1846.

SUMNER,<sup>7</sup> m. Nov. 26, 1829, Sarah Humaston. Children: *Eunice. Sarah. Frances. Mary. Sumner A.*, b. Oct. 21, 1839; had Sumner A., Judson D., Dwight H.

JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 2, 1771; m. Mar. 18, 1801, Sarah Bishop; d. Dec. 21, 1830, W. Springfield. Children: LAURA, b. Aug. 22, 1802. LEVERETT JOSEPH, m. Apr. 24, 1832, Perrysburg, Cattaraugus Co., N. Y., Fedelia E. Field; rem. 1833, "Hamilton, Canada West;" rem. Cleveland, Ohio.

HANNAH.

SARAH.

REBECCA.

ABIGAIL.

Children of Joel<sup>5</sup> and Mary-Sarah Ives:

ENOCH,<sup>6</sup> b. at Northford, August, 1774; m. Sarah Gorham;  
d. March 25, 1817.

Children:

TRUMAN, d. young.

ELIZA, d. young.

MARY, who m. William Fowler.

JOEL,<sup>7</sup> b. June 11, 1807; m. Apr. 15, 1830, Jennette  
Bradley; d. Dec. 12, 1862.

ALFRED EATON,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 12, 1809; m. Nov. 6, 1838,  
Harriet P. Stone; res. Colebrook, Deerfield, Mass.,  
Castine, Me. Children: *Joel Stone*, b. Dec. 5, 1847;  
m. July 15, 1874, Emma S. Butler; res. E. Hampton  
and Stratford; had Anne E., Joel Butler. *Alfred E.*,  
of Brooklyn.

CHARLOTTE.

EMELINE.

CHARLES,<sup>7</sup> m. Catherine M. Osborn; d. Dec. 31, 1880 æ.  
65-3- .

LEHMAN (probably), m. Lydia Bradley; had LOUISA.

SARAH, bap. May 13, 1791; m. Feb./Mar. 7, 1810, Elezar  
Stent, Jr.

ESTHER.

Children of David<sup>5</sup> and Dolly Ives:

Records meager. Probable children were—

MATTHEW,<sup>6</sup> b. June 26, 1773; m. Rhoda Root; d. Feb. 21,  
1840. Children: MATTHEW, who m. Nancy —, and  
had children in Westfield.

DAVID,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1775; m. Olive —; m. 2d. 1834, Mrs.  
Charlotte Hough. Children: DAVID,<sup>7</sup> b. 1811; m. Jan. 19,



1837, Amorette M. Campbell, who d. Sep. 9, 1867 æ. 50-2-24; d. Jan. 24, 1884; see descendants, this chapter. OLIVER P.,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1815; m. Eliza ———.

FANNY, m. Samuel Hayes.

CHAUNCEY,<sup>6</sup> b. at Southwick, Mass., Apr. 17, 1785; m. Jan. 7, 1806, Orpha Pelton; d. at Lansingburg, N. Y., Oct. 26, 1855. Children: CHAUNCEY PELTON,<sup>7</sup> b. at Otis, May 3, 1807; m. Aug. 14, 1838, Charlotte Brownell; d. Jan. 27, 1872; had *Chauncey*, b. Sep. 10, 1841; m. Oct. 2, 1872, Emma S. Culbertson; res. Chambersburg, Pa. ADELINE, b. Apr. 15, 1810; m. March, 1827, Henry C. Van Schoack; d. Manlius, N. Y.; had fourteen children. Eight other children.

Children of William Augustus<sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth Ives:

ANNA V., b. 1843; d. Jan. 23, 1844.

LUCY WHITTIMORE, b. 1844; m. 1880, Gordon Hutchinson; d. 1923. Children: WILLIAM D.

JANE C., d. young.

ELIHU L., d. young.

HERVEY HALL,<sup>8</sup> b. 1849; m. Laura Hayes. Child, d. young.

JANE C., b. 1854; d. 1928; unmarried.

WILLIAM A., b. 1857; d. 1919; unmarried.

GEORGE WASHINGTON,<sup>8</sup> b. at Rubicon, Oct. 2, 1860; m. Oct. 10, 1883, Fannie E. Smith.

Children:

FREDERICK W., b. Nov. 20, 1884; m. Mary A. Parks; d. July 5, 1924. Children: *Frederick D.*, *John W.* *Mary W.*

GRACE E., b. Aug. 30, 1886; m. William Maluge. Children: *Charlotte M.*, who m. Porter Greenwood, and had Betty Jane. *Ruth E.* *Grace V.*

WILLIAM LOVELL, b. 1888; m. Alma Beulow.

CARRIE N., b. 1889; m. William Carpenter.

GEORGE S., b. 1891; m. Katherine Shirek.

CLIFFORD E., b. 1894; m. Seta F. Albin.

SARAH R., b. 1897; m. Homer Spry.

IRENE E., b. 1900; m. Hillyer Estes.

### Children of Elihu Lafayette<sup>7</sup> and Grace-Sarah Ives:

By Grace—

GRACE A., m. W. Frank Peckham.

By Sarah—

WILLIAM B., b. July 2, 1848; d. in Chicago, July 1, 1893; unmarried.

GEORGE E.,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 28, 1854; m. Feb. 2, 1877, Jessie J. Steele; d. Oct. 18, 1914.

#### Children:

GEORGE E., b. at New Haven, Oct. 3, 1877.

WALTER H., b. at Rubicon, July 16, 1880.

FRANK W., b. 1880; d. Aug. 6, 1881.

JESSIE, b. Chicago, Apr. 22, 1882; m. June 14, 1919, Emery R. Hayhurst. Children: *Wallace Ives, Jessie Mae*.

CLARENCE V., b. Oct. 9, 1886. Child: *Donald G.*

SADIE B., b. Dec. 16, 1888.

EDWARD LEVI, b. July 18, 1864; d. in New Haven, June 8, 1884; unmarried.

### Children of David<sup>7</sup> and Amorette Ives:

HELEN O., b. Oct. 14, 1837; m. Nov. 21/24, 1860, Josiah D. Foskit; d. Mar. 7, 1878. Children: ARTHUR D., who had *Arthur* and *Helen*. EUGENE J., who m. Minnie E. Gillett, and had *William*. Probably others.

JUSTIN C.,<sup>8</sup> b. at Southwick, Mass., Oct. 18, 1839; m. Sep. 1, 1868/9, Mary M. Laurence; d. Oct. 13, 1905; res. Hamburg, Iowa.

#### Children:

MARY A., b. May 2, 1871.

ALICE M., b. Dec. 14, 1872.

FRED L., b. Jan. 15, 1876; unmarried.

OLIVE A., b. June 17, 1885.

BESSIE H., b. Mar. 13, 1887; m. Alfred A. Danforth.

Children: *Glen Ives, Olive E., Fred C., Laurence A., Justin C., Alfred E.*

CORNELIUS O., b. Sep. 29, 1841; d. June 13, 1842.

CORNELIA L., b. Nov. 16, 1843; m. Oct. 15, 1873, Edgar M. Woodward; d. Apr. 20, 1882. Children: HARRY I., b. Oct. 7, 1876; m. Mabel F. Cone; had *Donald Jesse*.

ELLA FRANCES, b. May 1, 1854; m. James Nicholson; d. Nov. 15, 1895. Children: RALPH, who had *Ella F.* FLORENCE E. DOLLY. RAYMOND. LUCY.

### THOMAS'S LINE

Among the land records of Tioga County, N. Y., may be found a deed by which Ruth Ives and heirs transfer to David, son of Thomas,<sup>5</sup> merchant, land which was originally granted to Samuel Brown and others by "the Commonwealth of Massachusetts," called the "Great Division," or "Chenango Purchase in New York."

Unless one of the signers of this deed, "Thomas E. Ives of Huntsville, Madison Co., Ala.," or his brother David, "Gentleman," of Gr. Barrington, left descendants, this family is extinct. "The Honorable Thomas Ives," whose will was probated in Pittsfield, 1814, must have been a man of prominence and wide operations; his name is encountered frequently in New York State records.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Joseph*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Thomas*<sup>3</sup>—North Haven Family



Children of Thomas<sup>3</sup> and Ann Ives:

THOMAS,<sup>4</sup> b. about 1812; m. May 21, 1740, Ann Heaton (d. "Anna," June 22, 1795 in 81 yr.); d. Nov. 17, 1752.

## Children:

SUSANNA.

THEOPHILUS, b. Aug. 16, 1743; d. young.

THOMAS, b. Feb. 4/9, 1744/5; d. young.

THOMAS,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 2, 1753; m. Mar. 2, 1786, Ruth Foster (d. Feb. 15, 1852 æ. 85-5-4); d. Mar. 8, 1814; Maj. Gen., res. Great Barrington, Mass.; bought land in several counties in New York. See descendants, this chapter.

ANN.

REBECCA.

MABEL.

ELIZABETH.

Children of Thomas<sup>5</sup> and Ruth Ives:

HARRIET, b. Feb. 12, 1787; d. Sep. 24, 1815; unmarried; "my unfortunate daughter."

GEORGE H., b. Apr. 15, 1789; d. Apr. 29, 1825; unmarried; lawyer.

ALMA CORNELIA, b. Mar. 17, 1791; d. Oct. 1, 1792.

ANNA MARIE, twin of ALMA; m. May 29, 1816; Philo Parks of Salisbury, Conn.; d. Feb. 25, 1863. Several children.

ALMA CORNELIA, b. Apr. 14, 1793; m. Apr. 17, 1821, Benoni C. Wells of Stockbridge, Mass.; d. Sep. 8, 1856.

NANCY, b. June 13, 1795; m. Oct. 7, 1820, Solomon Pitkin of Providence, R. I.; d. Aug. 4, 1872.

ELIZABETH, b. June 7, 1797; m. Oct. 30, 1817, John Chatfield of Gr. Barrington.

DWIGHT FOSTER, b. June 6, 1799; "drowned" Aug. 30, 1820; unmarried.

AMANDA, b. July 24, 1800; m. Ralph Taylor of Gr. Barrington.

THOMAS EARLE, b. Sep. 30, 1802; d. Nov. 30, 1843; res. Huntsville, Madison Co., Ala.; attorney.

DAVID, b. Sep. 21, 1805; d. Jan. 1, 1850; merchant; "Gentleman."

CHARLES JAMES, b. Feb. 8, 1807; d. Nov. 22, 1816; unmarried.

### EBENEZER'S LINE

This is by far the largest of the North Haven families, and the only one which exhibited in a marked degree that early tendency to migrate, a characteristic found in nearly all of the lines of William Ives's older son, John. Offspring of Ebenezer Ives are found in Goshen, Conn., Vermont, Massachusetts, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Michigan, Minnesota, Kansas, California, and Italy.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Joseph*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>—North Haven Family

### Children of Ebenezer<sup>3</sup> and Mary Ives:

3067 LAZARUS,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 19, 1715; m. Nov./Dec. 28, 1743, Mabel Punderson; d. 1762; joined Cheshire church, Dec., 1745/6; first three children born there.

### Children:

EZRA,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 6, 1744; m. Mabel Bassett; d. Aug. 19, 1825; res. Hamden. Children: *Mabel. Rhoda. Betsey.* *Jesse*,<sup>6</sup> b. June 24/29, 1774; m. 1st, April, 1798, Mabel Goodyear; m. 2d, Sep. 20, 1842, Sukey (Susan) Hall (widow); d. Sep. 21, 1843; res. Ham-

den. See descendants, this chapter. *Ezra*,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 18, 1776; d. June 6, 1818; grad. Yale. *Lucy. Jared*,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 19, 1781; m. Sylvia Bradley; d. Nov. 16, 1857. See descendants, this chapter. *Russell*,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 4, 1785; m. 1st, Nov. 10, 1814, Abigail Dickerman; m. 2d, Jan. 22, 1834, Emeline Bradley; d. Aug. 19, 1855; had Edwin R. who d. young, Adeline A., Francis who d. unmarried, Edwin R. who d. young. Dennis D., b. Jan. 31, 1826; m. June 9, 1859, Frances Osborn; d. Jan. 28, 1884.

LAZARUS,<sup>5</sup> b. Apr. 21, 1747; m. Oct. 29, 1772, Chloe Beach of Goshen (d. Mar. 6, 1826); d. May 14, 1832; rem. Goshen, Conn. about 1768. See GOSHEN. See, also, VERMONT.

AMOS,<sup>5</sup> b. 1849/50. See VERMONT.

JONAH,<sup>5</sup> b. 1752. See VERMONT.

JESSE, b. May 27, 1755; d. Aug. 30, 1764.

ASA,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 8, 1758; m. 1791, Sarah Marks of Milford (d. Feb. 11, 1840); d. Jan. 7, 1848; bu. W. Goshen; rem. from Hamden to Goshen about 1773; Rev. soldier. See GOSHEN.

EBENEZER,<sup>3</sup> b. 1761. See VERMONT.

#### MARTHA.

7451 JAMES,<sup>4</sup> b. Oct. 19, 1718; m. 1st, Nov. 20, 1750, Damaris Atwater; m. 2d, Nov. 6, 1753, Sarah Tuttle; d. May 14, 1804, Hamden; Sergeant.

#### Children:

JAMES,<sup>5</sup> b. Aug. 11, 1751; m. 1st, Jan. 15, 1770, Lois Turner; m. 2d, June 16, 1779, Mary Brockett, who d. Sep. 8, 1830; d. Aug. 15, 1826; Captain; res. Durham, Conn. and Great Barrington, Mass.; bu. Gt. Barrington. See descendants, this chapter.

7458 DAMARIS.

2d wife SARAH, twin of Eber.

EBER,<sup>5</sup> b. Sep. 16, 1756; m. May 4, 1793, Esther Thompson (widow Mowatt); d. Dec. 12, 1830. Children: *Eunice, Betsey, Esther.*



EUNICE.

MARY.

- ELAM,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 16, 1761; m. May 9, 1790/1, Sarah Hitchcock; d. Jan. 24, 1846; res. Hamden; Rev. soldier; bought in Hampshire Co., Mass., 1812. See descendants, this chapter.

JASON, d. Sep. 7, 1794 æ. 29.

311 MIRIAM.

ABEL,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 17, 1723/4; m. Mar. 26, 1753, Martha Sperry; d. Mar. 27, 1792. Children: MARTHA. HANNAH. ABEL who was b. 1763; m. Betsey Burke; rem. from Bethany to Hudson and Durham, N. Y.; had several children, including *Elizabeth* who was b. 1805, m. Anson Green Bodwell, and d. 1885. IRA who d. young.

MARY.

EBENEZER,<sup>4</sup> b. July 19, 1727; m. May 17, 1753, Mary Atwater; d. 1759. No children.

ABIGAIL.

NOAH,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 4/14, 1730; m. Dec. 23, 1762, Abigail Pierpont; d. at No. Haven, Oct. 15, 1800; Captain; Rev. soldier.

Children:

ESTHER.

MIRIAM.

Child.

HANNAH.

GILES,<sup>5</sup> b. Apr. 25, 1774; m. Oct. 9, 1799, Abigail Gilbert; d. Feb. 27, 1848, Waterbury. Children: *Clarry*, b. May 6, 1801. *Esther*, b. Apr. 8, 1805; m. Sep. 16, 1824, Philo Brown. *Caroline*, b. Oct. 4, 1807; m. Sep. 25, 1825, David T. Bishop. *George Merwin* (Marvin), b. May 18, 1817.

NOAH,<sup>5</sup> b. Sep. 18, 1776; m. Anna —; sold in Milton, Cayuga Co., N. Y., 1806; res. Genoa, N. Y., 1817. See descendants, this chapter.

JOHN (possibly), who was father of descendants credited to Noah.

MIRIAM.

TALCOTT,<sup>5</sup> b. July 24, 1781; m. Hannah Todd, who d. Nov. 18, 1864 æ. 75; d. Mar. 27, 1859; bu. No. Haven. See descendants, this chapter.

ALBAN, b. Sep. 8, 1788; d. Aug. 28, 1870. No children.

EUNICE.

LYDIA.

### Children of James<sup>5</sup> and Lois-Mary Ives:

By Lois—

BEDE.

AMASA, d. Oct. 17, 1776 æ. 3-9-13.

CHLOE.

By Mary—

LOIS.

RUSSELL, b. 1785.

HARVEY, b. 1786.

POLLY.

JAMES, b. 1793; probably d. Gt. Barrington, Mar. 19, 1830.

CHAUNCEY,<sup>6</sup> b. 1795; bap. at No. Haven, Aug. 23, 1795; m. Nov. 19, 1820, Hannah Augusta Storer (b. Jan. 31, 1797; d. Dec. 14, 1868); d. Feb. 2, 1879; bu. Greenwood cem., Brooklyn; res. Hamden, Conn., Gr. Barrington, Mass., New York City. See descendants, this chapter.

Son (perhaps Merritt), b. 1798; probably d. young.

### Children of Chauncey<sup>6</sup> and Hannah Ives:

ELIZABETH MARY, b. Nov. 5, 1821; d. July 30, 1899.

JAMES MERRITT,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 5, 1824; m. June 24, 1846, Caroline Clark; d. Jan. 3, 1895 at Rye; res. Brooklyn; member of

Currier & Ives (see MASSACHUSETTS).

Children:

CHAUNCEY,<sup>8</sup> b. July 28, 1847; m. Nov. 18, 1868, Elizabeth T. Van Baskerk. Children: *Augusta Cromwell*, b. Sep. 22, 1869; m. Alfred Rumble. *Harold*, b. Nov. 13, 1871; m. May —; had Caroline Clark.

AUGUSTA BEULAH, b. July 29, 1849; d. February, 1919 at Rye, N. Y.

JAMES MERRITT, b. Aug. 21, 1851; d. Feb. 8, 1853.

CAROLINE CLARK, b. Dec. 29, 1854; d. January, 1930.

ELIZABETH MARY, b. Jan. 16, 1857; m. Sep. 13, 1876, Hobart J. Peck; d. 1892. Children: *Maude Ives*, m. Dr. William Honan; d. 1915.

JENNIE STRONG, b. Aug. 17, 1859; m. June 29, 1889, Emmons R. Ellis, who d. 1918. Child, *Emmons Raymond*, b. Sep. 3, 1891.

FREDERICK DANA, b. Aug. 16, 1862; m. 1902, Minnie Merlough. Children: *Caroline Clark*, *James*, *Consuelo*.

JOHN HENRY, b. Apr. 20, 1826; d. young.

GEORGE HENRY,<sup>7</sup> b. May 2, 1830; m. Jan. 24, 1851, Margaret Gibbens; d. Mar. 1, 1871; res. Philadelphia, Pa.

Children:

HENRY, b. Apr. 21, 1852; m. at Grand Rapids, Mich., Jan. 14, 1885, Abbie R. Nelson.

JAMES, b. June 10, d. Oct. 14, 1853.

ALONZO, b. Oct. 6, 1854; d. Sep. 20, 1859.

GEORGE, b. Dec. 19, 1855; m. July 3, 1883. Blanche Watson; res. Grand Rapids, Mich.

EDWARD, b. Nov. 6, 1857.

CHARLES WILLIAM, b. Nov. 1, 1860.

EMMA MARGARET, b. Sep. 4, 1863.

MERRITT WALSTROM, b. Feb. 16, 1865; d. Aug. 18, 1865.

KATIE MAY, b. Sep. 10, 1866; d. May 24, 1867.

CHAUNCEY, b. Sep. 18, 1867; d. Mar. 4, 1882.

CLARA AUGUSTA, b. Mar. 15, 1870; d. July 20, 1870.

AUGUSTUS CHAUNCEY, b. Apr. 29, 1835; d. young.



Children of Elam<sup>5</sup> and Sarah Ives:

716<sup>3</sup> PARSONS,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 29, 1791; m. Mary Hough; d. Sep. 10, 1850 at Hamden.

## Children:

HOBART,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 4, 1817; m. Sep. 22, 1841, Emily Good-year; d. November, 1847. Children: *Cornelia*, b. 7467  
Nov. 9, 1845; m. Peter Thorn; no children. 7468  
CORNELIA, m. May 13, 1846, James Ensign. 7470

## BEDA.

JASON,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 28, 1795/6; m. Phebe Freeman; d. June 6, 1879.

## Children:

JOEL C., d. young.

GEORGE WHITEFIELD,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 22, 1819; m. Dec. 20, 1848, Frances Smith; d. at New York, Dec. 6, 1874. Children: *Francis Linsly*, b. Oct. 1, 1849; m. Nov. 15, 1881, Margaret Lasak; had Francis L., who m. Grace Shrader.

WILLIAM WALTER,<sup>7</sup> b. July 22, 1822; m. Eliza H. Dorman; res. W. Haven. Children: *Solon E.*, b. Dec. 2, 1848; d. Apr. 30, 1849. *William W.*, b. Mar. 5, 1850; m. Mary A. Price; res. Norwich, Conn. *Hobart Ensign*, b. Oct. 30, 1852; m. 1st, Addie Conner; m. 2d, Georgianna A. Murray; sea Captain; res. W. Haven. *Mary J. Frederick J.*, b. June 17, 1858; m. Martha Conner. *Hattie E.*

SOLON EMMET,<sup>7</sup> m. Emma Crockett; rem. Minneapolis, Minn. Children: *Harry C.*, b. 1852; d. 1892. *Marietta*, m. George Lyman.

CHARLES FREEMAN,<sup>7</sup> m. Frances J. Hubbard; res. New York. Child, *Nellie P.*

## SARAH (Sally).

LYMAN, b. Apr. 21, 1800; d. young.

ELAM,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 7, 1802; m. 1st, Apr. 15, 1822, Louisa Todd; m. 2d, Lucy —; d. at Hamden, Feb. 10, 1864.

## Children:

AUGUSTA, m. Charles Langdon.

MARY C., m. Henry Steele.

EMILY, unmarried

ELLA.

JOHN SEBASTIAN,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 24, 1837; m. 1st, Fannie E. Washburn; m. 2d, Oct. 5, 1865, Annie M. Chapin; d. Feb. 6, 1887. Children: By Fannie—*Charlotte*. By Annie—*Frederick C.*, who had Richard K. *Ralph B.*, Pres. Aetna Insurance Co. *Annie*.

WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 1, 1804; m. 1st, Nov. 28, 1833, Mary Tuttle; m. 2d, Nov. 21, 1849, Susan Cutler; d. Dec. 8, 1874; bu. No. Haven. Child, MARY W., who m. Edward Parsons, and had *Louis A.*, *Marion*.

## MARY.

HENRY,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 24, 1808; m. Apr. 20, 1831, Eliza Ives (dau. Jesse<sup>6</sup>); d. Feb. 3, 1859.

## Children:

FREDERICK,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 6, 1832; m. Susan Wakelee; d. Dec. 4, 1883. Children: *Jessie*, *Henry*, *Susan*, *Frederick*.

ELLEN M., m. Samuel A. Stevens; had *Lizzie* and *Mabel*.

FRITZ HENRY, d. young.

WILLIAM (Wilbur), d. 1870.

## JULIA, twin of Julius.

JULIUS,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 24, 1811; m. Mar. 25, 1833, Eunice A. Beadle of Wallingford; d. Feb. 4, 1888; res. Geneva, N.Y.

## Children:

CORNELIUS W., b. Feb. 6, d. July 28, 1835.

JULIUS,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 6, 1837; m. Gertrude Childs; d. Feb. 20, 1879; res. Brooklyn. Children: *Charles Taylor*, *William Childs*, *Howard Colby*, *Theodore Edward*, *Florence A.*

JULIA E., b. May 10, 1839.

ARTHUR COWLES,<sup>7</sup> b. June 7, 1841; m. Oct. 10, 1866, Celesta B. Adams; d. Mar. 7, 1882; res. Brooklyn.

Children: *Arthur Stanley*, b. Jan. 3, 1870; m. June 5, 1900, Emma E. Hoyt. *Clarence Adams*, b. November, 1871. *Clara Ethel*, b. May 2, 1880.

ALICE A., b. Apr. 13, 1844; m. Rev. William Laurie of Penn Yan, N. Y. Children: *Jessie P.*, *Bertha A.*

ELIZABETH H., b. May 17, 1846; m. Frank Pendleton of Philadelphia. Children: *Alice*, *Edith*, *Frank*, *Arthur*.

LUCIUS,<sup>6</sup> b. May 5, 1815; m. at Cheshire, May 1, 1833, Ann T. Hall; d. Aug. 24, 1892; bu. Mt. Carmel.

Children:

SARAH A.

FRANKLIN E.,<sup>7</sup> b. July 4, 1836/Oct. 7, 1843; m. 1st, Anna Gilbert; m. 2d, Eva Wilson; d. 1900; bu. Mt. Carmel. Children: By Anna—*John*, b. Dec. 1, 1861; m. Mary Smith; had Addison J., who had Lucius G. *Frank G.*, d. young. *Benjamin*, b. Jan. 7, 1864. *Kate*, b. Feb. 1, 1866. By Eva—*Frank E.*

BRAINARD T.,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 30, 1838; m. Martha Curnew; d. Jan. 26, 1896. Children: *George*, *Ernest*.

ELLIOT E., m. Sophia Depke; res. Mt. Carmel.

HENRY LUCIUS,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 20, 1854; m. Ella Potter; d. Dec. 5, 1922; res. Mt. Carmel. Children: *Mabel Ives Downer*.

ADDIE, d. Lakeville, Conn., Jan. 9, 1929; bu. Mt. Carmel.

JAMES,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 8, 1815; m. Nov. 28, 1838, Lucy Ann Candee of Oxford; d. Sep. 21, 1889. Children: CATHERINE C., LUCY W., MARY A., SARAH H., HELEN M.

### Children of Noah<sup>5</sup> and Anna Ives:

GILES,<sup>6</sup> b. 1799; m. Mercy Goff; d. 1890; rem. when a young man to Denmark, Ohio.

Children:

EDMUND EDWARD,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 20, 1826; m. Apr. 7, 1850, Margere Antoinette Turck; d. Feb. 10, 1905. See descendants, this chapter.

THALIA Brooks. No children.



LUCY Jones. No children.

SAMANTHA Seagler. Children: *Sarah, Lucy Upton.*

SARAH Hendry. Children: *Gertrude H. Wilson. William. Francis Ives.*

HARRISON P. No children.

LEWIS. No children.

ABEL,<sup>6</sup> rem. Ohio.

GEORGE.

ED., rem. California.

MIRANDA, unmarried.

BETSEY Bodwell, res. Topeka, Kans.

GRACE Noble.

Mrs. James Myers.

Daughter.

#### Children of Talcott<sup>5</sup> and Hannah Ives:

HARVEY,<sup>6</sup> b. August, 1810; m. Maria Boyd; d. 1892. Children: HENRY, who m. and lived in Pennsylvania, and DELIA, who m. ——— Cloyd, and res. Vineland, N. J.

ALFRED,<sup>6</sup> b. Sep. 17, 1813; m. Dec. 28, 1834, Sylvia Blakeslee; d. May 22, 1886.

#### Children:

GEORGE W.,<sup>7</sup> m. Betsey M. Davis; d. 1930; res. New Haven. Children: *Alfred E.*, who had Alfred, Robert, Edna. *Luck Frost.*

CHARLOTTE, m. Horace Shares; res. New Haven. Children: *Ella, Fred, Horace, John, Paul, Sylvia.*

MARY ANN, b. Feb. 26, 1815; twice married; d. Mar. 19, 1892. No children.

NANCY, b. Aug. 22, 1817; m. Mar. 27, 1843, William Benham; d. July 11, 1884. Children: BETSEY, who m. William Price, and had *William B.* and *Bertram.* ANNA

NANCY, who m. Milo Wooding, and had *Carrie, Nancy I., Eulalia A., Cleora A.*

OLIVE, b. 1819; m. Merrit Lane. Children: HELEN, MARY, FRED.

LOYAL,<sup>6</sup> b. July 16, 1823; m. 1st, 1851, Emily M. Howd; m. 2d, Sarah Bray; d. June 16, 1875.

Children:

SUSAN A., m. Charles T. Stevens. Children: *Susan, Edna, Carrie A., Lucy, Ruth, Charles, Edward.*

EDWARD, m. Annetta White. Had children.

Child, d. young.

CAROLINE, m. James Payne; d. Feb. 10, 1898. Children: EMMA, WARREN of Virginia, MINNIE.

Children of Jesse<sup>6</sup> and Mabel-Sukey Ives:

MYRA.

MARK,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 19, 1801; m. May 23, 1822, Saritta Dickerman; d. Apr. 6, 1884.

Children:

EDGAR,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 1, 1828; m. Ella Cook; d. June 14, 1863.

Children: *Edward A., Francis.*

SARAH.

GEORGE E.,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 16, 1832; m. Sep. 13, 1859, Cornelia Gaylord. Children: *Laura C.*, who m. John Gallagher. *Frederick Augustus*, b. Oct. 4, 1863.

ALBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. June 10, 1840; m. Adelia Grannis; d. Dec. 1, 1871; res. Mt. Carmel. Children: *Wilbur C.*, b. Apr. 1, 1865; m. Oct. 13, 1887, Florence J. Norton. *Watson S.*, b. July 22, 1866; had Clifford B.

LYMAN, b. June 24, 1804; d. young.

JESSE GOODYEAR,<sup>7</sup> b. 1806; m. Nov. 28, 1832, Harriet L. Munson; d. 1874.

ROBERT,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 31, 1809; m. Oct. 1, 1838, Sarah L. Gilbert; d. at New Haven, May, 1884; res. Bridgeport.

## Children:

OSCAR PIERREPONT,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 12, 1839; res. New Haven.

Children: *Henry, Ruth L.*

FRANCES S., b. August, 1842.

ELLA G., b. Feb. 12, 1847.

ROBERT HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 4, 1849; m. June 8, 1868, Ella L. Chamberlain; res. Bridgeport.

ELIZA, m. Henry Ives, son of *Elam*<sup>6</sup>.

MARIA.

MABEL.

CAROLINE.

Children of Jared<sup>6</sup> and Sylvia Ives:

EMILY, bap. July 3, 1808; m. Edwin Lockwood. -Children:  
EMILY, d. æ. 12.

HARRY, bap. Jan. 29, 1809; m. Angelina Smith.

CHAUNCEY BRADLEY,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 14, 1810; m. Oct. 4, 1860,  
Maria L. Davis of Brooklyn; d. in Rome, Italy, Aug. 2,  
1894; bu. Protestant cem.

## Children:

LOUISA (Lily), b. in Rome, July 9, 1861; d. Apr. 18, 1862.

CHAUNCEY B., twin of Harry D., d. Albano, Italy, Aug.  
8, 1867; bu. Protestant cem.

HARRY DAVIS,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 24, 1862, Rome; m. 1st, Sep. 4,  
1897, Susan F. Piffard (b. Apr. 29, 1877; d. Nov. 23,  
1907); m. 2d, July 15, 1918, Elsie M. Young (b. Sep.  
21, 1887, Buxton, Ont.); came from Italy, 1900. Chil-  
dren: *Helen*, b. June 20, 1898. *Chauncey*, b. June  
14, 1920.

ELIZABETH H., b. Oct. 4, 1864 in Brooklyn; became a nun,  
1909.

FREDERICK MERWIN,<sup>8</sup> b. in Rome, Nov. 15, 1866; m. Nov.  
15, 1900, Edith Wetherill (b. Apr. 16, 1869). Chil-  
dren: *Elizabeth, Gerard M., John W., Chauncey B.,*  
*Margaret N.*, d. Mar. 16, 1918.



GERARD M., b. Feb. 19, 1872; d. Aug. 9, 1898, in camp  
(Co. K., Rough Riders).

ALICE L., b. Mar. 19, 1874; d. in Poengia, Italy, Aug. 6,  
1880.

JARED, d. young.

JARED M., d. June 23, 1839 æ. 22.

EZRA,<sup>7</sup> m. Cornelia Clark; d. May 31, 1851 æ. 33.

MERWIN,<sup>7</sup> b. November, 1822; m. May 5, 1847, Elizabeth  
H. Greene; d. April 16, 1852.

Children:

EMMA M., b. May 19, 1847; d. Oct. 13, 1924.

EDWARD M., b. Sep. 15, 1848; m. Sep. 26, 1883, Ida Man;  
d. Oct. 19, 1915.

Children of Edmund Edward<sup>7</sup> and Margere Ives:

ALTIE ADELL, b. Feb. 9, 1850; m. William Knapp; d. about  
1919. Children: HERBERT H., WILLIAM, FRED, MAYME,  
JOHN, EVA DELL MYERS, GEORGE, BEN, CHARLES.

PHILIP FRANK (Frank Philip), b. Apr. 3, 1852; m. Flora  
Warner. No children.

ALVENAH, b. Dec. 11, 1856; d. about 1915; unmarried.

EUGENE E., b. Dec. 8, 1859; d. about 1861.

RAWLON EARL,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 28, 1863; m. Apr. 7, 1886, Mary  
Eliza Perry; res. Geneva, Ohio.

Children:

RAWLON EARL, b. Dec. 21, 1889; m. Madeline Waters.

KATHARINE MARY, b. Oct. 11, 1891; d. Aug. 1, 1900.

MARJORIE MILDRED, b. Apr. 14, 1893; unmarried.

KATE ELIZA, b. Mar. 5, 1865; m. Archibald P. Laughlin; d.  
Nov. 28, 1928. No children.

## CHAPTER VII

# MERIDEN

At the summit of "Buckwheat" or "Meeting House" hill, on the outskirts of the City of Meriden, is an old and, to the casual visitor, a little known cemetery. Most of Meriden's early settlers buried here are marked by mere fragments of stones; but the Author found, in 1929, in one corner of this graveyard, two sandstone monuments. The one at the left bore the inscription: "In memory of Mrs. Hannah, wife of Mr. John Ives, Decd. She died Novbr ye 5th, 1770 in ye 70th year of her age." The second stone could not be deciphered, but, undoubtedly, marks the last resting place of her husband, great grandson of William Ives.

Near-by were two other interesting graves—one, that of "Decn Samuel Royce, died May 14, 1757 in his 85th year;" the other, "Hannah Royce, died Jan. 12, 1761 aged 91." Presumably, these were the parents of Joseph Royce, father of Hannah Ives. Few sandstones of this age can be read today. It is the belief of the Author that within this lot are also buried the bodies of the second John Ives and his wife.

We cannot, however, logically conclude that John<sup>2</sup> is buried here; the Meriden Church was not organized at the time of his death. It is more likely that he and his wife were interred at Wallingford. Their bodies must repose somewhere among the crumbled stones in the oldest part of the Center Street graveyard. What a pity that some older generation has not suitably marked the exact spot!

Beside the steep gullied road leading to Buckwheat Hill, Meriden's citizens have placed a boulder to indicate the site of the first Meeting House in the town, erected in 1727. Several of our family were among the first members of this church; many of our name later worshipped here. Perhaps

some will experience surprise to find, among "Baptisms," these entries: "Sep. 12, 1742, Primus, servant of Lazarus Ives," and "Sep. 6, 1747, Champe, negro of Lazarus Ives." But we cannot doubt that slavery existed in Connecticut, and that it had the sanction of some of the clergy, when we find this "Bill of Sale:"

"I Enoch Staples of Branford . . . for the consideration of thirty Pounds Lawfull Money Received . . . of the Revd Mr John Foot . . . do in open market sell, make over & deliver . . . a Negro Boy Slave aged about Eight years named Prince — and I . . . bind myself & my heirs to warrant and defend the said Negro Slave for the term of his natural life to him the said John Foot & his heirs & assignes against all lawfull claims & demands whatsoever — In witness where of I have hereunto Set my hand & Seal the 8th day of June anno Domini, 1769."

Lazarus Ives, referred to above, was probably the husband of Isabel Jerome; Rev. John Foot might be identified as the second minister in Cheshire. Among Parson Hall's notes (Rev. Foot's predecessor), with the burial records of Jotham Ives's family (Author's ancestor), appears: "February, 1740/1. And Jotham Ives, negro." It would be unfair to assume that such a record necessarily indicated bondage, but an examination of any census will show that even in the Black River Country, in Northern New York, slavery existed at a comparatively late date. This was true in Watertown.

To answer the question found at the close of the Wallingford chapter necessitates some repetition: William Ives's two sons were signers of the Wallingford agreement; both became residents "of Wallingford." It may be seen, therefore, that every descendant of William may fairly claim New Haven and Wallingford as ancestral homes. Joseph settled with the village colony; he remained there about three years, sold his interest, and returned to North Haven. Thereafter, his family was distinctly a North Haven line.



John, on the other hand, took up land at "North Farms," some distance up the Quinnipiac. His name does not appear on early village maps, but he did retain an interest "in Wallingford." When the town of Meriden was set off, John's property was included within its bounds, and he became known as "John of Meriden;" but his proprietary rights in the parent colony did not cease, and his descendants shared in subsequent divisions of land.

To say that one's ancestor was "born in Wallingford" does not signify that he lived in what is now the city of that name. Originally, the town embraced much of what, later, became Meriden or Cheshire; many who "came from Wallingford" were, in fact, residents of one of these last-named towns.

John died about 1681, leaving five children: John, aged twelve; Hannah, aged nine; Joseph, aged seven; Nathaniel, aged four; Gideon, aged one year. The mother married Joseph Benham, Aug. 17, 1682. It would appear that John<sup>3</sup> inherited his father's homestead, and passed it on to his son, John<sup>4</sup>. This family is encountered in the records of the First Congregational Church Society, and members of it are buried in the Meriden cemeteries.

Hannah, Joseph,<sup>3</sup> and Nathaniel<sup>3</sup> settled in that part of Wallingford which became Cheshire. Hannah married Samuel Cook, Jr.; Nathaniel's wife was the daughter of Samuel & Hope (Parker) Cook. All of these names are encountered in the history of Cheshire; they were among the first to establish homes in the town, and seem to have formed a community at Fresh Meadows. Joseph<sup>3</sup> and his children became important factors in building the Cheshire community, and to this day his descendants are found there, though most of them are widely scattered. Nathaniel died at the early age of thirty-four; his widow married Jonathan Penfield, and may have removed to Wallingford, where descendants are buried.

Gideon, youngest child of John,<sup>2</sup> seems to have spent the early part of his life at North Farms; later, perhaps at the time of his second marriage, he removed to the site of

the original Wallingford plantation, leaving his son, Gideon, to continue the operation of his North Farm property. Elnathan<sup>4</sup> removed to Bristol and became one of the organizers of the Bristol church society.

Gideon<sup>3</sup> had a large part in the development of Wallingford. His aid was often asked in settling disputes between the parent plantation and the parish of Cheshire. In the "Colonial Records of Connecticut" we read:

"At a General Assembly holden at New Haven in his Majesties English Colony of Connecticut in New England in America on the second Thursday of October (being the 8th day of said month)," and continuing until the 29th, 1747, there were present as "Representatives or Deputies, Colo. Benja. Hall" and "Gideon Ives, for Wallingford."

The name of Gideon Ives appears frequently in the early Wallingford Land Records. Here are a few brief references:

From Volume 1: "Land recordid to Gideon Ives his Hares and assignes forever 3 acres of Hous land and three acres of swamp land that was granted by the town to John Ives before it is laid out . . . . Entered the 4 of February 1703/4."

Volume 2: "Gideon Ives of Wallingford . . . . yoeman . . . . for many good and well admitted causes and considerations . . . . but more particularly a some of curant pay to me paid and by me received . . .," transfers land, Dec. 13, 1704.

Mar. 23, 1722: John Ives, Jr., "Husbandman" quit claims to "my brother Gideon Ives," land in Wallingford.

Feb. 15, 1722: "For and in consideration of four sheep to me well and truly delivered by Serg't Gideon Ives . . . . do sell, bargain and convey . . . ." land in Wallingford.

From the above deeds, as well as others found, it may easily be inferred that Gideon took over the original land assigned to his father, and thus preserved the right of John<sup>2</sup> in the original assignment at Wallingford. This gave to John's heirs an interest in subsequent sale of un-



divided lands, a right which Joseph had lost. We see, also, that Gideon was a "yoeman," a "Serg't," and, withal, somewhat of a trader. Elsewhere he is referred to as "Ensign."

About a dozen men from Wallingford assisted the English in an attack on the fort at Louisburg, Cape Breton Island, near the mouth of the St. Lawrence River. "They embarked at New London, and after many hardships by land and sea the fortress was captured on the 28th June, 1745. It was built of stone; the strongest fortified place on the American continent." It is not improbable that Ensign Gideon Ives had a part in the capture of this stronghold.

A few years ago, the Author, a descendant of Gideon Ives, inspected the site of Louisburg. The fort was then crumbling into ruins. Where once the bodies of French and English weltered in the blood of many a hard-fought battle, sheep were herded; there was everywhere utter neglect of this sacred ground. But patriotic societies are now, we understand, restoring the ruins; in time, this spot will become a Mecca for tourists.

In the Center Street cemetery, Wallingford, may still be found the grave of "Mary, wife of Ensn Gideon Ives, who died Oct. 15, 1742 in her 56 year." At the right and a little to the rear of this partly illegible stone (1929), is another of identical form, but with the inscription worn away. This, no doubt, is the grave of Gideon Ives.

"In order to a settlement with us in the ministry, and for your encouragement to comply," one of the early ministers was offered "a Sallery of Seaventy pound a year for the first tow years," and grants of land as follows: (1) "a six acar lott . . . neare the meting house," (2) "one acar and a half of the west end Deaken John Hall's home lott for a building lott," (3) "a peace of Land at southward side the leatel quarter on the hill . . . fifteen acrs," (4) "seaven acrs of pasture land on the north side of Nath'l Ives home lott," (5) "a meadow lott . . . 20 acars," (6) "fore acars of plaine," (7) "a farm of 150 acars . . . att Pilgrim's Harbor . . . with all the un laid outt land ad-



joining," (8) "agree to build a house 42 feets in Length and 20 feets in breath, tow stories hye with a porch and a back kitching and finish it deasantly." In the construction of this house the minister was to "provide glass & nales."

The residents of "Pilgrims Harbor," the "Old Road," "Dogs Misery," and "Milking-yard farms" wrangled over the selection of a site for the Meriden Meeting House. One faction collected lumber and other building material on a spot which, in their opinion, was best suited for constructing a church. During the night this lumber disappeared. The opposition had hauled it to another location. Loud and bitter controversies followed, but in the end the material was returned, in broad daylight, to Meeting House hill, accompanied by taunts and jeers of the victors. We should like to believe that harmony prevailed after the church was built, but there is evidence of later disputes in which, it must be confessed, Gideon, Elnathan, and Timothy Ives had a part.

The Ives family has always been known for its thrift. A gentleman in Connecticut told the Author how one of our ancestors managed to accumulate a competency. The story is traced to a teacher who "boarded 'round" the neighborhood, and runs thus: This father had three daughters. The oldest married and, to the surprise of the neighbors, received from her father as a wedding gift a thousand dollars in cash. As the second and then the third daughter wed and were given a like sum, mild surprise changed to utter amazement. How did that farmer manage to save so much money! The teacher explains:

Each morning the family ate a breakfast of "mush and milk;" the noon meal consisted of milk and mush; and there was always enough "left over" to make a frugal "supper." Recognizing the value of variety in a ration, the mush was served rather thick in the morning, less so at noon, and very thin at night. Occasionally, too, there was "fried mush." But Sunday was the real feast day, when frugality was thrown to the winds, and the housewife set before her family a sumptuous repast—two or three raisins were added

to the mush, and its name changed to "corn meal pudding." "No wonder," said the teacher, "the Iveses save money."

John Ives died at the early age of thirty-eight. The inventory of his estate, taken by John Mosse and John Brockett, may be found in volume one, part two, of New Haven probate records. Its position between other estates bearing the dates 1681 and 1682 leaves some doubt as to the year in which John died. The reference to corn and flax "on the ground" might suggest that his death occurred in the autumn, and, since his wife remarried August 17, 1682 (to Joseph Benham), it may be argued that John died in 1681. The "land in the playne" probably refers to the Falls Plain division, and the "new frame" joining the house suggests a new home in process of construction. Part of the inventory follows:

"The homestead, that is all the land within fences about 10 acres, the house, a new frame joining it & the barns, orchard & other appurtenances; 8 acres of land in the playne upon lease; the River lot and another piece by the towne River land, 2 or 3 acres; the rest of the accommodations in land; 13 acres of corne & flax on ye ground; 16 steers, 2 cows; chaffing dishes, lamp, warming pan; a gun, a cutlass, ammunition, pouch, powder horn bullets & moulds; flax, toe, thread, stockings; casks & other things; a great washing tub; sheeps wool cloath, calicos, Buttons & silks; clapboards; 1/3 of cart & wheels, with the hoops & boxes." Total value of the estate 230 pounds, 8 shillings, 6 pence—substantially more than his father possessed.

The rapidity with which John Ives's descendants spread throughout this country is one of the most striking things in connection with our family history. Descendants of his first son colonized Norfolk, Goshen, Cheshire, Plymouth, and Watertown, Conn., and were soon found in New York, Pennsylvania, Canada, and the West. Two of his sons settled at Cheshire, and this line spread through Connecticut, Massachusetts, Vermont, New York, Pennsylvania, Michigan, Utah, California, and the South. The progeny of the youngest son, who remained near Meriden, moved into New York, Massachusetts, Ohio, Michigan and Wisconsin.



The Ives family is a comparatively small one, but if we could list the names of all of John Ives's descendants we would have an imposing array. His was a virile line of pioneering souls.

## MERIDEN FAMILY

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family

### Children of John<sup>3</sup> and Mary Ives:

JOHN,<sup>4</sup> b. Sep. 28, 1694; m. Sep./Dec. 18, 1719, Hannah Royce; d. Aug. 4, 1745; bu. with wife on Buckwheat Hill, Meriden (inscription nearly illegible, 1929).

#### Children:

EUNICE, d. young.

ANNA.

EUNICE.

JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. July 1/4, 1729; m. Jan. 17, 1759, Mary, dau. Dr. Isaac & Mary (Moss) Hall; d. Feb. 18, 1816; bu. with Mary in Broad St. cem. (partly illegible, 1929); Rev. soldier early in war; probably res. Norfolk 1763, 1794; perhaps grantee of Wells, Vt. (see VERMONT). See JOHN'S LINE.

TITUS,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 17, 1732; m. Sep. 17, 1754, Dorothy Halsey, who d. at Norfolk, January, 1806 æ. 71; d. September, 1810; Captain; Rev. soldier; bought in Norfolk, 1764; will dated 1808, names George A., Erastus, John, Hannah, Dorothy, and heirs of Sally; perhaps grantee of Wells, Vt. See descendants, this chapter.

JESSE,<sup>5</sup> b. Apr. 2, 1735; m. Aug. 22, 1763, Sarah Bellamy; d. Dec. 31, 1805; child b. Feb. 15, 1764.

JOSEPH, twin of JESSE; d. young.

LEVI, b. Jan. 19, 1738; d. young.



SAMUEL,<sup>4</sup> b. Jan. 5/15, 1696; m. Jan. 28, 1720, Phebe Royce; d. Aug. 29, 1734. Children: MEHITABEL. BAZELEEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 14, 1726; m. Feb. 14, 1751, Hannah Merriam; d. Nov. 24, 1798; child, *Samuel*, b. Jan. 5, 1752; m. Feb. 13, 1777, Lucretia, dau. John<sup>5</sup> Ives (see John's Line); d. Oct. 18, 1803; had Hannah, who m. Ivah Curtis; Captain. PHEBE. SAMUEL, d. young. MARY. SAMUEL, d. young.

BENJAMIN,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 22, 1697; m. 1st, Jan. 17, 1723, Rebecca Merriam; m. 2d, May 6, 1728, Hannah Moss; d. 1754; Sergeant; res. Meriden and Goshen. Children: REBECCA, d. young. REBECCA. BENJAMIN, d. young. BENJAMIN,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 26, 1729; m. Dec. 6, 1753, Rachel Baldwin; see GOSHEN. HANNAH. LOIS, who m. John Beach. DAVID, d. young. RUTH. DAVID,<sup>5</sup> b. June 15, 1740; m. Mar. 25, 1761, Eunice Gillett; perhaps rem. Burton, Nova Scotia, and had *Jesse* who d. young, *Ruth*, *Abigail*, and *Dan* who rem. Hillsdale, N. Y. LEVI, d. young. THANKFUL. LEVI, b. Sep. 18, 1748.

ABIJAH,<sup>4</sup> b. Mar. 14, 1700; m. 1st, May 31, 1730, Abigail Mix, who d. May 6, 1753; perhaps m. 2d; d. July 17, 1762. Children: MOSES, b. Mar. 16, 1731; d. young. MARY. ABIJAH, d. young. AARON, d. young. ABIGAIL. PHEBE. MARTHA. PRUDENCE. AARON,<sup>5</sup> b. Apr. 16, 1746; m. Dec. 27, 1779, Esther Hall; d. 1801 æ. 53; rem. Vermont; had *Hannah*, b. Apr. 7, 1780, *Abijah*, b. Sep. 1, 1781, and *Aaron*, who m. Oct. 16, 1808, Lucy Mallory, and was killed at Middletown, 1831. ANNA.

MARY.

LAZARUS,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 5, 1703; m. Jan. 5, 1731, Isabel Jerome (d. Apr. 12, 1777); d. Aug. 23, 1775. See descendants, this chapter.

DANIEL,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 19, 1706; m. 1st, Oct. 28, 1735, Abiah Parker, who d. Sep. 21, 1767 æ. 52; m. 2d, Oct. 18, 1768, Mary Osborne (widow); d. Jan. 21, 1786; bu. Center St., Wallingford; "had negro Will, who married Jenny, servant to John Thompson."

## Children:

ABIAH.

LYDIA.

MARTHA.

OLIVE.

DANIEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 31, 1743/4; m. 1st, Apr. 3, 1766, Elizabeth Rice (wid. Reuben Ives); m. 2d, Dec. 7, 1769, Obedience Stevens (wid. John Cook); d. Oct. 17, 1777 in prison; Rev. soldier. See descendants, this chapter.

SAMUEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 9, 1745/6; m. Jan. 7, 1773, Lola (Lowly) Parker; d. Jan. 18, 1819 æ. 73; bu. Pleasant Valley cem., Windham-Ashland road; Rev. soldier; rem. to (now) Jewett, Greene Co., N. Y. See WINDHAM.

JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 19, 1747/8; m. about 1770, Phebe, dau. Capt. Eliada & Sarah Parker, who d. Oct. 22, 1816 æ. 64, and bu. Center street, Wallingford; may have m. 2d, May 10, 1824, Merial Atwater of Cheshire; d. Sep. 27, 1826; res. Wallingford and, probably, Cheshire. See VOLNEY.

LEVI, b. Mar. 29, 1750; may have m. May 1, 1776, Lois Hine; d. about 1777 on prison ship; Rev. soldier.

LYDIA, d. young.

JESSE, b. Nov. 12, 1756; probably d. young.

LYDIA.

## HANNAH.

ABRAHAM,<sup>4</sup> b. Dec. 2, 1709; m. 1st, Feb. 13, 1734, Elizabeth Stanley; m. 2d, May 11, 1736, Barbara Johnson; m. 3d, Oct. 14, 1761, Lucy Thorpe (widow); m. 4th, Jan. 8, 1778, Sabra Johnson, (wid. Wainwright); d. Apr. 25, 1787.

## Children:

ELIZABETH.

SARAH, m. Stephen Peck. Only child, *Collier*.

BARBARA.

REUBEN,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 11, 1740; m. Feb. 24, 1762, Elizabeth Rice (she m., 2d, Daniel Ives, son of Daniel<sup>4</sup>); d.

Jan. 20, 1764. Only child, *Reuben*,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1764; m. Loly —; d. Sep. 30, 1826 æ. 61; had Reuben,<sup>7</sup> (whose son George rem. to Virginia), and George,<sup>7</sup> b. July 5, 1788.

ABRAHAM, d. young.

ABRAHAM,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 8, 1745/6; d. in service, July 29, 1776; Rev. soldier.

AMBROSE, b. June 30, 1748; may have m. Lucy —; d. in army, Sep. 4, 1776; Rev. soldier.

SARAH.

ABIJAH,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 1, 1762; m. May 21, 1779, Hannah Johnson, who d. Mar. 2, 1827; d. Oct. 21, 1830. Children: *Ambrose*,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 31, 1786; m. Wealthy H. —; d. 1852; Doctor, had Abraham. *Almira*, m. Hemon(?) Bonney. *Lois* Beach of Ohio. *Abijah*,<sup>6</sup> b. May 17, 1799; m. Polly —, and rem. Ohio; had Hannah.

BARBARA.

BAZALEEL, b. July 4, 1712; d. young.

#### Children of Lazarus<sup>4</sup> and Isabel Ives:

TIMOTHY,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 16, 1731; m. Apr. 12, 1770, Abigail Hall; d. Jan. 10, 1812; bu. Broad Street cem., Meriden; bought land in Granville, Mass., perhaps lived there for a time.

#### Children:

PHEBE, b. Mar. 19, 1771; d. young.

LUCY, m. Matthew Yale.

LEVI, b. Feb. 21, 1773.

RUTH, b. Feb. 26, 1775; m. Dec. 10, 1795, Amos Foster.

ABIGAIL, b. July 24, 1777; m. — Mitchell.

TIMOTHY,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 8, 1779; m. Sep. 30, 1802, Hannah Hulbert; d. at "Ipswich," May 5, 1853 æ. 74; "farmer, married." Children: *Abigail* and *Lucy*. See PENNSYLVANIA.

THADDEUS,<sup>6</sup> b. Sep. 28, 1781; m. Nov. 4, 1807, Hannah Cone.

PHEBE, b. Aug. 12, 1783; m. — Roberts.

ISABEL, b. Feb. 17, 1787; m. Mar. 13, 1806, Levi Rice.



ANNAH, b. Sep. 2, 1791; m. William Lung (?).

MAMRE.

LAZARUS,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 2, 1734; m. Lydia Gremes; d. Sep. 17, 1812; bu. Poestenkill; res. Wallingford, Plymouth and Watertown Conn.; members of Plymouth church, 1765; rem. to Rensselaerwyck, N. Y. about 1770; Rev. soldier. See RENSSELAERWYCK.

AMBROSE,<sup>5</sup> b. May 22, 1736; m. Deborah —; bought land of bro. Timothy in Granville, Mass., 1763; res. of "district of Hinsdale, N. Y.," 1785; rem to Chemung, N. Y.; probably d. in Tioga, Pa. See PENNSYLVANIA.

Children:

TIMOTHY,<sup>6</sup> "brother" of Benajah ( see histories of Pennsylvania); with Titus, sold their farm in Tioga Co., N. Y., Dec. 12, 1795, and rem. Tioga Co., Pa. See PENNSYLVANIA.

TITUS,<sup>6</sup> probably twin of Timothy; m. Mary —; res. Tioga, N. Y. and Tioga, Pa. See PENNSYLVANIA.

JOHN,<sup>6</sup> rem. Pennsylvania, which see.

BENAJAH,<sup>6</sup> b. in Granville, Mass. or Bristol, Conn.; m. Lucy —; deeded land in Chemung (Tioga) Co., N. Y. by father, Ambrose, May 17, 1792; rem to (now) Tioga, Pa. about 1794. See PENNSYLVANIA.

ISABEL, m. Recompense Miller; rem Granville.

JOSHUA,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 16, 1740; m. Catherine —; rem. Granville about 1770; rem. Rensselaerwyck about 1785; d. before 1816; soldier in French and Indian wars. See RENSSELAERWYCK.

AMASA,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 14, 1743; m. Dec. 13, 1782, Rebecca Ward, who d. at Sullivan, N. Y., Sep. 12, 1826; d. at Meriden, Dec. 13, 1817; bu. with Rebecca at Meriden; bought in Southwick, 1771; probably res. of New York State for a time (see WHITESTOWN).

Children:

WATROUS, d. an infant at Meriden, Feb. 16, 1784.

WATROUS,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 30, 1784; m. Sep. 15, 1809, Polly Yale; d. Mar. 19, 1848; bu. Meriden. See descendants, this chapter.

LUCINDA, b. July 27, 1786.

SALLY, b. July 10, 1788; probably m. Oct. 12, 1809, Russell Hall.

MARY, b. Mar. 13, 1792.

REBECCA, b. July 10, 1794.

HANNAH, b. Mar. 17, 1797; m. Oct. 11, 1820, Jefferson Miller of Granville.

MARY.

JOHN,<sup>5</sup> b. about 1747; m. May 14, 1775, Mehitabel Rose; member of Plymouth church, 1778; "of Wallingford," 1785; bought in Granville, 1785; probably the John of Stillwater, N. Y. (census, 1790); the "uncle" of Timothy, John, Titus, and Benajah, Tioga, Pa. See PENNSYLVANIA. "ASAEL," bap. at Plymouth, Apr. 7, 1782 was probably John's child.

PHEBE.

BENJAMIN, b. about 1754; probably d. young.

#### Children of Titus <sup>5</sup> and Dorothy Ives:

HANNAH, b. July 27, 1755; m. May 25, 1775, Samuel Tibbals.

JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. May 10, 1757; probably m. Mary —, whose will, made at Hartford, 1826, and probated at Albany, June 23, 1835, names as grandchildren: Eliza Pease, Joseph Ives Pease, Richard H. Pease, W. Sherman Pease; also "my brother, Roger M. Sherman." Joseph res. Albany; probably d. before 1808; had JOSEPH S.

DOROTHY, b. at Norfolk, July 18, 1760.

SARAH (Sally), b. Apr. 13, 1764; m. November, 1782, Calvin Pease (b. Sep. 14, 1757; Rev. soldier); d. Apr. 24, 1807; bu. Mullville Crossing, E. Canaan. A son, Salmon, m. Matilda Huntington, and rem. Charlotte, Vt.; had Peter Edward, father of Clara (Mrs. W. R. Newton).

TITUS HOWELL,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 28, 1766; m. Polly ———; rem. Canajoharie, Montgomery Co., N. Y., 1795.

GEORGE ANSON,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 4, 1768; m. Rebecca ———.

Children:

CHARLES, b. Oct. 23, 1795.

SALLY, b. Mar. 17, 1797.

MIRON, b. Feb. 6, 1799, at Norfolk.

JOHN,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 18, 1770; m. Eunice Backus; d. Onondaga Co., N. Y., May 20, 1828; bought in Manlius, 1808.

Children:

JOHN BACKUS, m. Ann Eliza Noxon, who d. Syracuse, N. Y.; d. Oct. 9, 1863; bu. Syracuse; res. Albany, 1841; had land in Texas.

ELIZABETH, m. Mar. 9, 1828, Dr. Benjamin M. Root; res. Niagara Co. Child, *Henry C.*

MARY ANN, b. Jan. 1, 1806; m. Jan. 18, 1827, Hiram Phelps Holbrook; res. Indiana. Children: *Cornelia, Nancy R.*

EUNICE, b. Mar. 24, 1772; d. at Norfolk, November, 1776.

ERASTUS,<sup>6</sup> b. June 9, 1775; bought land of bro. Titus Howell in Canajoharie, 1808.

Children of Daniel<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth-Obedience Ives:

JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 23, 1766; m. at Cheshire, Dec. 4, 1792, Sarah, dau. Amasa & Sarah Hitchcock; d. Sep. 27, 1845.

Children:

MARSHALL,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 25, 1794; m. Jan. 7, 1814, Laura Cook; d. Sep. 10, 1845. Children: *Henry*, b. Apr. 29, 1814. Probably others.

MARTHA, b. Aug. 3, 1796; m. Chauncey Peck.

SILAS, b. June 17, 1800; m. Feb. 1, 1826, Betsey Payne.

LAURA, b. Aug. 22, 1802; m. ——— Dibbles.

ELIZABETH.

OLIVE.



JOHN,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 28, 1774; rem. Woodstock, N. Y.; perhaps had JOHN S., b. about 1805; m. Abigail Ormsby; d. May 12, 1874. See WINDHAM.

AMY.

### Children of Watrous<sup>6</sup> and Polly Ives:

WOOSTER YALE,<sup>7</sup> b. July 8, 1810; m. 1st —; m. 2d, Jan. 25, 1837, Elizabeth Blake.

PHOEBE ANN, b. July 28, 1813; m. Apr. 30, 1833, William Hale.

WILLIAM JACKSON, b. July 29, 1815; m. Sep. 1, 1841, Lucy J. Birdsey. Son, b. Aug. 1, 1861.

AARON WATROUS,<sup>7</sup> b. May. 25, 1817; m. 1st, Nov. 10, 1843, Sarah E. Atkins; m. 2d, Apr. 5, 1846, Sarah L. Upson of Cheshire; d. at Meriden, Mar. 18, 1888.

### Children:

SARAH H., b. Aug. 8, 1844; m. — Marshall. Children: *Ruth, Myra, Ned.*

CORNELIA, b. Jan. 16, 1850; d. Dec. 3, 1873.

DANIEL H. and HARVEY M., b. Mar. 3, 1859. Daniel d. Apr. 1, 1863. Harvey m. Annie Bishop; d. Oct. 9, 1922. Child, *Margaret B.*

ERNEST MANNING, b. Dec. 17, 1865; m. June 6, 1906, Emma Pease. Children: *Florence C., Charlotte Y., Harvey T., Sarah L.*

AMASA, b. about 1819; d. July 19, 1850.

SAMUEL, m. Julia Crocker.

GEORGE, b. about 1824; d. Benton, Ala., Nov. 28, 1848; bu. Meriden; unmarried.

Daughter, d. Apr. 4, 1833 æ. 5 weeks, 1 day.

CORNELIA, m. Waldo C. Twiss.

STEPHEN,<sup>7</sup> m. 1st, Apr. 6, 1843, Mariette Hall; m. 2d, Celina Fish.

## Children:

STEPHEN D.<sup>8</sup>FRANK FISH,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 27, 1862; m. Gertrude E. Hawkins.Children: *George Hawkins*, m. Irene E. Erickson;  
had Georgia M. *Harold F.*MAY, m. Clarence W. Hungerford. Children: *Hala*,  
*Clarence Ives.*

JOHN, m. Cora —.

## JOHN'S LINE

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family*John*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family*John*<sup>4</sup>—Meriden Family*John*<sup>5</sup>—Meriden FamilyChildren of John<sup>5</sup> and Mary Ives:LUCRETIA M., b. Oct. 24, 1759; m. Feb. 13, 1777, Capt.  
Samuel Ives, son of Bazaleel<sup>5</sup>.JOHN,<sup>6</sup> b. May 1, 1762 at Meriden; m. Dec. 23, 1784, Martha  
Merriam (b. Jan. 1, 1767; d. Feb. 12, 1841); d. Mar. 11,  
1828; bu. Collinsville cem., W. Turin; Major; Rev. soldier  
late in war (see father's service); res. Meriden, South-  
wick, Mass., Whitestown, N. Y. (see Whitestown), and  
Lewis Co., N. Y. See TURIN.ISAAC,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 13, 1764; m. 1st, Mar. 14, 1792, Jerusha  
Benedict, who d. Aug. 18, 1795 æ. 23; m. 2d, Dec. 20,  
1796, Sarah Amelia White of Danbury; d. June 10, 1845;  
grad. Yale; res. Danbury and New York.

## Children:

By Jerusha—

JERUSHA, b. May 18, 1793.

By Sarah—

GEORGE WHITE,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 28, 1798; m. Dec. 27, 1831,

Sarane Taylor Wilcox. Children: *Joseph Moss*,<sup>8</sup> m. Amelia Merritt; had Howard, who m. Anna Miner, and had Emily and Joseph; Amelia; Harry, m. ——— Atwater; Merritt, m. Helen David. *Isaac White*,<sup>8</sup> m. Sage Keeler, and had George and Emily. *Amelia*, m. Lyman Brewster. *George E.*,<sup>8</sup> m. Mary Parmalee; had Joseph Moss, Judge and Charles E., internationally known musician and composer.

LEVI,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 24, 1766; m. June 18, 1789, Fanny Sillman; d. June 19, 1815 near Turin, N. Y. See TURIN.

JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 26, 1768; m. Nov. 4, 1791, Clarissa Hall (b. Apr. 3, 1771); d. Feb. 23, 1845; rem. 1793, Lake Memphremagog near Georgeville, Stanstead Co., Quebec; res. Hatley; Captain, 1812. See CANADA.

JOEL HALL,<sup>6</sup> b. at Meriden, Jan. 21, 1770; m. Jan. 10, 1798, Lucy Hart (b. 1780; d. Apr. 30, 1843); d. Oct. 11, 1833; sett. near bro. Joseph. See CANADA.

MARY, b. Nov. 21, 1771; m. Feb. 2, 1795, John Hooker; sett. near Joseph and Joel Hall.

ANNA, b. Sep. 21, 1773; m. Feb. 22, 1793, Noah Foster.

ELI, b. June 25, 1780; d. unmarried.

OTHNIEL, b. Nov. 16, 1775; d. young.

OTHNIEL,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 12, 1778/9; m. 1st, Oct. 18, 1800, Sarah Yale, who d. Nov. 24, 1814; m. 2d, Oct. 26, 1815, Rosetta Yale, sister of Sarah; d. Nov. 22, 1829; res. Meriden; Deacon.

#### Children:

ELIZA, b. Jan. 17, 1804; m. Mar. 14, 1824, Edwin R. Yale; d. Mar. 9, 1846.

ELIAS YALE,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 7, 1806; m. 1st, Aug. 22, 1827, Cornelia Pomeroy, who d. Nov. 21, 1827; m. 2d, Oct. 5, 1829, Ann Plumb of Utica, N. Y.; d. Oct. 19, 1829.

ELI,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 7, 1809; m. Sep. 30, 1830, Gelina Ann Pomeroy; d. May 13, 1886. See descendants, this chapter.



OTHNIEL,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 26, 1812; m. 1st, Oct. 28/Nov. 29, 1833/6, Julia M. Cook; m. 2d, Oct. 11, 1838, Mary A. Howard; m. 3d, June 25, 1871, Fannie M. Andrews; d. Feb. 28, 1878. See descendants, this chapter.

ISAAC IRA,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 27, 1817; m. Oct. 7, 1847, Eloise White; d. Oct. 14, 1850; res. Danbury. See descendants, this chapter.

SARAH ROSETTA, b. Nov. 23, 1818; m. May 24, 1839, Rev. Harvey Miller; d. May 13, 1862.

JULIETT, b. May 13, 1822; m. Nov. 10, 1842, Eli Butler; d. Mar. 1, 1855.

JOHN,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 25, 1825; m. 1st, Oct. 12, 1847, Alina Birdsey; m. 2d, Dec. 5, 1858, Wealthy Sage Merwin; d. Aug. 23, 1915. Children: *Leland Howard*, b. Oct. 16, 1859; m. Mrs. Florence Fisk. *Harriet White*, b. Sep. 14, 1861; m. James Perry Platt; had Margery and James Perry.

FREDERICK WIGHTMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 27, 1828; m. June 17, 1862, Frances Maria Jones; d. July 2, 1913. Children: *Rosa Juliet*, who d. Apr. 9, 1867, *Nettie Aline*, and *Frances Rose*.

RUSSELL JENNINGS,<sup>7</sup> b. July 17, 1830; m. 1st, Sep. 18, 1853, Flora A. White; m. 2d, Apr. 9, 1860, Ann Eliza Yale; d. Sep. 14, 1860.

MERIAL, twin of Othniel; m. Oct. 26, 1815, Harvey Clark; rem. Canada.

TITUS,<sup>6</sup> b. July 15, 1782; m. Oct. 18, 1808, Lodema Yale; d. Mar. 12, 1834.

Children:

SILAS YALE,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 23, 1811; m. Sep. 23/4, 1835, Elvira Hall. See descendants, this chapter.

MARIA H., b. July 12, 1813; m. Sep. 16, 1833, Luther Hall.

NATHANIEL YALE, b. Nov. 11, 1815.

SUSAN L., b. May 19, 1821.

FRANKLIN, b. Aug. 19, 1828.

POLLY.

Children of Eli<sup>7</sup> and Gelina Ives:

NOAH POMEROY,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 13, 1833; m. Lucy Collins; d. at New Haven, Jan. 15, 1896; bu. Meriden; bought land in Brooklyn, 1872.

## Children:

ELI COLLINS,<sup>9</sup> b. Mar. 25, 1856; m. 1st, —; m. 2d, Sep. 4, 1890, Mary J. Wakefield; d. Jan. 13, 1906. Children: *Hultie*, b. Dec. 14, 1860; m. Clarence M. Conklin of Fonda, N. Y.; bu. Barton, Mass.; had Roy Ives, Clara, Mae.

ELIZABETH, b. July 21, 1859; d. young.

Daughter, b. Dec. 14, 1860.

EDWARD HARLAND, b. 1865; d. Oct. 8, 1817; no children.

SARAH E., b. Jan. 13, 1836, m. Oct. 8, 1859, A. R. Parsley.

ISAAC OTHNIEL,<sup>8</sup> b. Sep. 17, 1843; m. 1st, July 17, 1870, Ella M. Perkins, who d. Nov. 10, 1871; m. 2d, May 28, 1873, Martha Gaylord; d. Nov. 3, 1929. Children: SARAH LITTLE, b. July 26, 1871; m. Frank S. Parker; had *Enid*, *Doris*.

CHARLES POMEROY,<sup>8</sup> b. May 6, 1847; m. 1st, Phoebe Harriet Taintor; m. 2d, Grace Taintor.

## Children:

PHOEBE W., m. William Higley. Child, *Donald*.

PAUL POMEROY, b. May 28, 1877; m. Blanche G. Hammond. Children: *Charles Pomeroy*, m. Pearl B. Putney; had Irene P., Paul P.

MARY L., m. John Barnes.

HOPE N., m. Frank Collins. Seven children.

ELI B., m. Maud Bolton.

ISADORE E., m. Joseph Stannard.

ANGELINE P.

EDWARD R.

ISADORE C., b. Aug. 31, 1849; m. A. E. Ives.

ELOISE W., b. Aug. 31, 1851; m. Mar. 8, 1871, Charles R. Fowler. Child, ELOISE, who m. Herbert F. Salmond.

Children of Othniel<sup>7</sup> and Julia-Mary-Fannie Ives:

HOWARD CHAPIN,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 24, 1839; m. Julia Dunham; d. Sep. 22, 1878; res. W. Cheshire. Children: ARTHUR HOWARD, ALICE MAY, HARVEY MILLER, FRANK ORRIN, OTHNIEL, HOWARD CHAPIN.

MARY LOUISA, b. Mar. 11, 1843.

HEBER SMITH,<sup>8</sup> b. May 10, 1845; m. Sep. 5, 1868, Lucy E. Buell; d. May 22, 1894. Children: SUSAN, b. June 26, 1869. RALPH THAYER, b. Nov. 22, 1870. HARRY GRANT, b. Sep. 10, 1872. MARY M., b. July 24, 1874. JOHN A., b. Feb. 25, 1877. LUCY E., b. Dec. 5, 1883.

JOHN OTHNIEL,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 12, 1854; m. Lillian A. Fletcher; d. Aug. 9, 1902; res. Meriden.

## Children:

CHAPIN HOWARD,<sup>9</sup> b. Sep. 18, 1879; m. Alice Graham; d. Feb. 22, 1883. Child, *John Othniel*, member S. A. R. JOHN OTHNIEL.

HAROLD F.,<sup>9</sup> b. September, 1884. Child, *Harold F.*

HELEN and HERBERT, twins.

ESTHER L.

ELIZA J., b. June 18, 1857; perhaps m. Charles Ives Parmelee.

PARMELEE.

THAYER.

Children of Isaac Ira<sup>7</sup> and Eloise Ives:

JOSEPH H.,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 27, 1848; m. Oct. 20, 1880, Emma Comes. Children: FREDERICK, b. 1881. JULIA E. Moody. BESSIE L. Northrop, had *Marjorie C.* and *Russell E.* HELEN L. ALBERT R., had *Robert N.* and *Albert R.* MARION L.

CLARA J., b. Jan. 26, 1851.



Children of Silas Yale<sup>7</sup> and Elvira Ives:

ELIAS, b. Jan. 14, 1837.

EDGAR VAN BUREN, b. Oct. 18, 1839.

NELSON HALL,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 16, 1841; m. Adelaide Campbell; res. Meriden. Children: FRED. EDGAR C., b. Mar. 6, 1870; m. Mary E. Tobin; d. Mar. 20, 1926; had *Edward F.*

ANN ELIZABETH, b. Oct. 21, 1847.

FRANCIS C., b. Jan. 9, 1850.

## CHAPTER VIII

# MASSACHUSETTS AND NORTHERN CONNECTICUT

In searching the records of the Iveses who settled near the present line between the State of Connecticut and the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, one is surprised to note the appearance of the same names on both sides of the boundary at approximately the same time. Undoubtedly, the uncertainty concerning the exact dividing line had something to do with the early movements of our family. Settlers, unexpectedly finding themselves under the jurisdiction of Massachusetts, moved farther south. But whatever the cause of this movement, it seems proper to include in one chapter certain groups found in both states.

Before taking up the descendants of William Ives, mention should be made of a distinct family found in Massachusetts. Thomas Ives, born in England about 1648, appeared in Salem in the year 1668. His two wives were Martha Withe and Elizabeth Metcalf. He died in 1695, leaving four sons: Thomas, Joseph, John, and Benjamin. For the most part, this line has remained in the vicinity of Boston, Mass., and Providence, R. I. A number of them are listed in the Driver genealogy, published in 1889, and it would be unethical to copy what is there made public. A few descendants of this family have been encountered in records of Niagara County, N. Y., in Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Iowa, Alabama, Georgia, and Florida. Among these are William Hale, Benjamin Franklin, William Walker, Raymond Spear, Lewis B., Edward Gardner, and William. It is possible that a few unidentified persons in the South belong to this family.

From the time that William Ives sailed from Boston for New Haven more than a hundred years passed before his line reappears in Massachusetts. "In the third year of the

Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third of Great Brittain &c King, Annoque Dom. 1763," Timothy Ives "of Wallingford" bought a "peace of Land lying in a place called Newframingham in the County of Berkshire and province of Massachusetts Bay in New England." This is one of many deeds through which members of our family acquired title to land in Massachusetts between 1653 and 1800, and Newframingham (later called "Lanesborough") is described as being in "Berkshire County" and in "Hampshire County."

Among the early Iveses in Massachusetts were Elnathan, Timothy, Ambrose, Joshua, John, Aaron, Amasa, Amos, David, Jeremiah, Abraham, Jesse, Allen, Stephen, and Thomas. Descendants of both of William Ives's sons had a part in the settlement of Massachusetts. Principally, they are found at Southwick, West Springfield, Great Barrington, and Adams. Members of these families moved into Vermont and New York; others returned to Bristol, Conn.

A hundred years ago, the Ives family was prominent in the affairs of Bristol. The sons of Amasa formed the firm of "Amasa Ives, Jr. and Company, merchants, dealers and traders." Some of these became prominent clock manufacturers, and are credited with organizing the Bristol Manufacturing Company. Members of Amasa's line are traced to New York City, where they continued to make clocks and "cabinets."

Gideon Ives (see Wallingford family), being "of sound mind & memory but calling to mind the mortality of my body & knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die," executed a will three days before his death in which "first of all my soul I Recommend to God. . . . Touching the worldly estate," one third of his property was given to Eunice "my dear and well beloved wife;" the remainder was distributed to the children. Since the debts "surmount the personal estate," the executors (Amos and Enos) were authorized to sell real property to satisfy the creditors.

"Pause Reader this is the empire of death. . . . Now cold in death beneath the dust he lies—The immortal part



has on swift pinions flown, to take its sentence in the world unknown." Such is the inscription which greets the visitor of Southwick, at the grave of "Capt. David Ives who died Dec. 11, 1815, aged 66." "In grateful memory of a parent dear the mourning children place this marble here." If later generations of this family have records, the author of this volume has not seen them. The listing in the family of Samuel (North Haven chapter), so far as it relates to the descendants of David Ives, is incomplete.

An interesting will is that of Benjamin Ives (Goshen family), executed and proved in 1754:

"First of all & chiefly I Give & Bequeath my Soul to God in hope of his Mercy thro Jesus Christ. . . .

"Imprimis:" To Hannah "my present beloved wife" is given one-third of the farm "whereon I now live . . . on Torrington line." She is willed "the service of Nathanael Norwell that shall be behind after my death, she being obliged to find & provide for him Meat Drink & Apparel in Sickness & Health." Of the personal estate she takes the following articles: "Warming pan, Dumb Betty, Horse shoes, Old Bell, Felt Hat, Leather Breeches, Woolen Shirt, Vests, Dog to draw Wood, Beer Barrel, Jack Knife, Pr. Pigeon Net."

The sons, Benjamin and David, share in the home farm and in land in the northern part of the township of Goshen, reserving forty acres for Nathaniel Norwell (or Nowell).

The daughter Rebecca, "wife to Stephen Mix," is given "one shave, Inch Auger, pr. Stockings." Lois, "wife to John Beech," draws a "Feather Bed Bolster &C, Old Do Bolster & Pillow, Dutch Wheel, Pillion, Run linnen Yarn, ft Wheel, 3 Pewter Plates, Bag of Feathers, Glass Bottle, Handle Churn, 3 Case knives & Forks, Old Holland Shirt, brown Holland Vest, File & Steel Chissell, Hand Bellows, Hand Saw, Gouges, Bell & Strap, Old Barrel, 12 lb old Iron, Cart Boxes, Cart Hoops, Duroy Breeches, 938 feet Oak Boards." Ruth gets an "Acre of Flax, Gt. Bason, Hair Sive, Lanthorn, Plough Clevis & Pin, 2 Sickles, Chalk Line, Compasses,

Cotton Vest, Old Bible, William Bellamys Book, White Wood Log, 3 Oak Logs, 488 feet Oak Planks, Barrel Churn." Thankful receives "45 lb. Sheeps Wool, Ylg Colt, 8 lb Woolen Yarn, Ivory Comb, Wheat Riddle, Knot Bowl, 2 Candle Sticks, Old Lamp, Corn Baskets, Grind Stone, Sundry old Books, 3 Sheep Skins."

Let the modern daughter look over those articles bequeathed to Rebecca, Lois, Ruth, and Thankful Ives and decide which of them would be useful today.

Great Barrington, Mass., was the home of Major General Thomas Ives to whom reference is made in Thomas's line, North Haven chapter. Here, also, is buried the grandfather of James M. Ives, member of the well-known firm of Currier & Ives, "printmakers to the American people." So much has been written recently concerning Mr. Currier and Mr. Ives that we shall confine statements here principally to what may not be found elsewhere—ancestry.

James Merritt Ives was born March 5, 1824, son of Chauncey and Hannah Augusta (Storer) Ives (see Ebenezer's line, North Haven). His father, Chauncey, was born in or near New Haven, the record of his baptism being found in the North Haven church, Aug. 23, 1795. He was connected with the Sun Mutual Insurance Company of New York, and served in the War of 1812. James M. Ives's mother descended from Piere Bontecou, a Huguenot refugee from France, and was the daughter of Polly Augusta Bontecou, who married Capt. Nathaniel Storer, a Revolutionary soldier. Charles Currier, brother of Nathaniel (partner of Mr. Ives), married Elizabeth Clark, sister of James Ives's wife.

Mr. Ives was captain in "Company F, 23d Regiment New York Guard, and served in Pennsylvania at the time of Lee's invasion" (Bontecou genealogy). He died at Rye, N. Y., Jan. 3, 1895. We are informed that a "valuable and noteworthy collection of all Currier & Ives books" was recently presented to the Treasure room of Harvard College Library.

We include in this chapter one family which had no



part in the development of Massachusetts. On the "19th of May and in the 8th year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Third of Great Britain &C King, Anno Domini 1768," Jotham and Abner Ives, twins (see Jotham's line, Cheshire), bought 140 acres of land, and settled on the Harwinton road about three miles east of Torrington (then called Wolcottville). Jotham's property was later known as the "Elijah Phelps place," now a stock farm. The front of the present house was Jotham's home. A little way east, on the opposite side of the highway, stands the recently restored home of Abner Ives. Over the Colonial doorway is the date of construction, "1768." Northerly of these farms and at the left of the highway leading from Torrington to Hartford may be seen a large boulder marking the "Site of the First Tarringford Meeting House, Built 1768."

If the reader would know the life of pioneer days, realize its simplicity and appreciate its problems, let him go into a vault in any old Connecticut town, take down the dust-covered volumes and scan the pages. These registers of passing events were as simple as the people and, for the times, as efficient. Every phase of life is found here. Scattered promiscuously through land records are births, marriages and deaths, as well as the every-day problems brought to the town meeting. Following a resolution to raise the minister's "sallery" one may encounter something like this: "Abner Ives says 2 swine have strayed to his premises," or "Jotham Ives his mark is a crop in the Right Ear and a slit in the under Side of the Left Ear beginning near the top of the ear But somewhat Slanting Downward toward the head." Of course, one must not assume that Jotham Ives was thus personally disfigured. His "hoggs" were "cropt" in both ears to distinguish them from Abner's on which appeared "a slooping crop in the uper or fore Side of the Right Ear." Thus marked, farm animals might graze "in common."

Nov. 10, 1929, the Author and his wife attended a memorial service in Tarringford, at which time suitable markers were placed on the graves of soldiers buried in the



near-by cemetery. Among those thus honored was Jotham Ives, Revolutionary ancestor of the Watertown family and of Joel and Anna Ives of Brookfield, N. Y. Jotham enlisted under Captain Moses Seymour, Colonel Dudley Sargeant's Division, for service from October 25 to December 26, 1776. To answer this call, he left three small children: Joel aged six, Anna aged three, Lucy aged one year.

Jotham's will is dated Mar. 13, 1821: "Firstly I resign my Soul to God who gave it, & my body to the dust, to be decently buried. . . . As to the worldly estate," the wife and children shared (except Joel who died before the will was executed). Titus Ives of Watertown, N. Y. and "my Friend Trumbull Ives" (Abner's son) were executors; Jotham Ives of Watertown was surety. In the distribution, Jotham, Titus, and Erastus gave their portions of the personal estate to the sister, Anna; and by a quit-claim deed, dated May 17, 1825, the step-mother, Lydia, obtained "all the right and title" in ninety-two acres "which was distributed to us of our father's estate." The appraisers fixed the value of Jotham's "dwelling, barn, cider mill & other buildings" at \$1073.00; the personal estate amounted to \$351.93.

Jotham Ives's second wife is buried at North Haven, Conn. Anna, "Consort to Mr. Jotham Ives Who departed This life Feby Ye 22d AD 1795," sleeps in the old Torrington cemetery, beside the body of her husband.

"In memory of Jotham Ives who died April 1, 1825; in the 80. year of his age.

"My flesh shall slumber in the ground  
Till the last trumpet's joyfull sound;  
Then burst the chains with sweet surprise,  
And in my Saviour's image rise."

In the graveyards of New England one catches a glimpse of the simple "faith of our fathers." In the words of Whittier:

"Through Him the first fond prayers are said  
Our lips of childhood frame;

The last low whispers of our dead  
Are burdened with His name."

Let the world scoff at the crudities of our forefathers! Through the practice of principles which motivated them we have become a great nation. The future is in the hands of our children and our children's children.

## BRISTOL FAMILY

Previous to the coming of permanent settlers, this region, once a part of Farmington, was a famous hunting ground for residents of towns as far removed as Wallingford and Cheshire. There is a tradition that Gideon Ives was a "mighty hunter," and that he boasted of taking from these "West Woods" hundreds of deer, many bears, and small game beyond count. Associated with him, companion in the pursuit of wild life, was one Capt. Jesse Gaylord.

This association almost came to an early and unhappy end. While watching for game in the forest, one of these hunters was startled to discover an Indian in the act of taking aim at his companion who, unconscious of danger, was standing some distance away. But the gun play of the white man was too swift for the deliberate savage, whose body was quickly concealed from other Indians by being trampled in the mud of a near-by swamp.

There are conflicting claims as to which of these hunters fired the fatal shot. Both families, it is said, insist that they descend from the chief actor in this "heroic" episode; but if Gideon Ives was the intended victim of the wily savage, the family listed below was not far from the point of extinction in the woods around Bristol, some years before the American Revolution.

## GIDEON'S LINE

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Gideon*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Gideon*<sup>4</sup>—Wallingford Family

Children of Gideon<sup>4</sup> and Eunice Ives:

## MARY.

AMASA,<sup>5</sup> b. at Meriden, Apr. 15, 1748; m. Dec. 19, 1771, Huldah Shailer, who d. Sep. 9, 1810 æ. 60; d. at Bristol, Jan. 24, 1817; res. Southwick, 1775; rem. to Bristol.

## Children:

HULDAH, b. Nov. 27, 1772; d. July 3, 1811 æ. 39.

AMASA,<sup>6</sup> res. Bristol, 1810; head of firm "Amasa Ives, Jr. & Co."

IRA,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1775; m. Cynthia —, who d. Apr. 16, 1863 æ. 83; d. Aug. 19, 1848 æ. 73. See descendants, this chapter.

PHILO,<sup>6</sup> and PHILOTHERA, twins, b. June 18, 1780. Philo-thera d. Aug. 28, 1785 æ. 6. Philo m. Oct. 3, 1803, Sophia Lois Upson; d. Apr. 24, 1822 æ. 42; res. Saratoga Co., N. Y. See descendants, this chapter.

JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 24, 1782; m. Sep. 29, 1805, Almenia Rich, who d. Mar. 20, 1872 æ. 89; d. Apr. 18, 1862; clock manufacturer; first president Bristol Mfg. Co.; res. Brooklyn, 1830; ret. Bristol, 1833. See descendants, this chapter.

SHAILOR,<sup>6</sup> b. July 4, 1785; d. 1840 æ. 55.

CHAUNCEY,<sup>6</sup> b. June 28, 1787; m. 1st, Sabrina — of Meriden, who d. 1821 æ. 29; m. 2d, May 10, 1826, Amanda Clark of Farmington, who d. Syracuse, N. Y., Jan. 10, 1864; d. May 25, 1857 æ. 70; res. Bristol, 1839; family members Hartford church 1845-1855; clock manufacturer; operated in lands, Kings Co., N. Y. with Lawson C. Ives. Children: *Sabrina R.*



*Adrain C. Ellen A. Theodore A.*, who may have rem. Illinois. *Celestia A.*

PHILOTHETA, b. Apr. 12, 1790; m. Samuel Root; d. 1828 æ. 38; res. Mayfield, N. Y.

PIERA, b. June 30, 1792; m. Joel Root of Broadalbin, N. Y.; d. 1871 æ. 79; res. Bristol, 1825; res. Saratoga Co., N. Y., 1844.

#### EUNICE.

AMOS,<sup>5</sup> b. Dec. 25, 1851; m. May 14, 1777, Rebecca Collins, b. Feb. 3, 1752; sett. near New Hartford, N. Y. Children: GIDEON BRADLEY, b. Mar. 4, 1778. JONATHAN COLLINS, b. Apr. 19, 1780. Probably also AMOS and ENOS. See WHITESTOWN. See, also, Gideon,<sup>5</sup> below.

ENOS,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 25, 1753; m. October, 1777, Eunice Merriman, who d. May 16, 1832 æ. 75; d. Mar. 9, 1830; res. Bristol; Rev. soldier. See descendants, this chapter.

JERUSHA, d. young.

GIDEON,<sup>5</sup> b. May 13, 1757. "Gideon Ives" with "Gideon B. Ives" and "wife Candace Lawrence" (dau. CLARISSA R., m. William Coulson of "Seneca, Mich.") appear in Oneida and Onondaga Co. records; see Gideon Bradley, son of Amos<sup>5</sup>.

JERUSHA.

SARAH.

PHEBE, b. June 9, 1764; m. Samuel Collins; sett. near her brother Amos, and Gen. Oliver Collins. See WHITESTOWN.

DOLLY.

MOSES,<sup>5</sup> birth not found; m. Lydia —; res. Bristol, 1794; joined Southwick church, Jan. 26, 1800; quit-claimed land to Enos, 1803; bought in Indian Reservation, Onondaga Co., 1803; first member recorded in Onondaga Hill church, 1807; res. towns Onondaga and Clay. See WHITESTOWN.

Children of Enos<sup>5</sup> and Eunice Ives:

KETURAH, b. Aug. 6, 1778; m. Asahel Barnes; d. Sep. 29, 1850; res. Chimney Point, Vt.

EUNICE, b. Mar. 11, 1780; m. Henry (Orrin) Hart; d. June 12, 1843; res. Southington; perhaps the "Emma" in father's will. Child, ENOS IVES.

CHARLES GRANDISON,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 22, 1781; m. 1st, May 14, 1806, Parthenia Rich; m. 2d, Elizabeth Goodwin, who d. Sep. 24, 1867 æ. 56; d. May 6/7, 1867; Deacon.

## Children:

ANGELINE, b. Mar. 20, 1807; m. Jan. 13, 1829, George W. Bartholomew; d. Mar. 13, 1861. Children: *Harriet Ives*, b. Feb. 8, 1830; d. Oct. 16, 1837. *Harry Shelton*, b. Mar. 14, 1832; d. Feb. 19, 1902; father of Alice M. Bartholomew. *Frances P.*, b. Feb. 22, 1834; d. Jan. 1, 1839. *Mary E.*, b. Mar. 28, 1836; d. Jan. 18, 1839. *Jane E.*, b. Mar. 28, 1840; m. Uriah Russell. *Angeline*, b. Dec. 22, 1843; m. Samuel Marvin. *Emily*, b. Aug. 31, 1846; d. Sep. 13, 1848. *George Wells*, b. Aug. 24, 1848.

HARRIET, b. Dec. 30, 1810/11; d. Oct. 11, 1816.

CHARLES G.,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 18, 1843; d. May 11, 1917; unmarried.

GEORGE EMERSON, b. July 2, 1845; d. Jan. 22, 1855.

CORNELIUS, b. June 4, 1850; d. Jan. 8, 1855.

ELIZABETH G., b. Feb. 5, 1853; unmarried.

SARAH, b. Sep. 24, 1789; m. John G. Cowles; d. Apr. 20, 1855; res. Farmington. Child, FERDINAND.

## PIERA.

ENOS,<sup>6</sup> b. May 21, 1793; d. at Bristol, Aug. 13, 1866; res. Bristol and New York City; bought in Morrisania, N. Y., 1857.

ORRIN,<sup>6</sup> b. Sep. 1, 1797; m. Dec. 22, 1824, Angeline Peck, who d. 1861 æ. 54; d. Mar. 9, 1867. See descendants, this chapter.

Children of Ira<sup>6</sup> and Cynthia Ives:

BELINDA, m. — Hooker.

RICHARD A., b. 1800; m. Aug. 18, 1825, Emeline Beckwith; d. 1848. Children: ORPHELIA C., b. Jan. 26, 1827. HELEN M. MARIETTE A. DWIGHT.

EDWARD C., who d. 1878 æ. 75.

CHARLOTTE, who m. May 21, 1828, George Goodrich. Children: ALMIRA M., AUGUSTUS I., GEORGE L., SAMUEL R.

JOSEPH SHALER,<sup>7</sup> b. in Bristol; m. Mary Ann —; joined Bristol church, 1840; bought in Morrisania (town "West Farms"), Westchester Co., N. Y., Sep. 8, 1848; "organette maker."

IRA A.,<sup>7</sup> b. in Bristol; m. 1st, Jane —, who d. before 1856; m. 2d, Eliza A. —; bought in Morrisania, Sep. 8, 1848; "watch case maker;" res. "West Farms" (New York), 1849, 1856.

Children of Philo<sup>6</sup> and Sophia Lois Ives:

LAWSON C.,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1805; m. Oct. 28, 1828, Marietta Thorp, who d. 1869 æ. 62; d. July 1, 1867 æ. 62; res. Hartford, 1844-1849; member church, 1845-1852; owned land, with Chauncey,<sup>6</sup> in Kings Co., N. Y., 1848.

PHILANDER.

THERON,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 13, 1807; m. Sep. 11, 1838, Martha A. Boardman; d. Mar. 21, 1882 æ. 75.

Children:

LILLIAN.

CHARLES.

THEODORE MILTON,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 18, 1844; m. Anna Wells Kellogg; d. at New York, July 12, 1909. Children: *Pauline, Harold, Winifred, Raymond.*

ZENAS P., who d. 1841 æ. 29.

LOIS SOPHIA.



Children of Joseph<sup>6</sup> and Almenia Ives:

PORTEUS R.,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 8, 1806; m. 1st, May 1, 1834, Salome Pease; m. 2d, Dec. 27, 1853, Sarah E. Hungerford of Harwinton; joined Bristol church "from Brooklyn," 1833; d. 1881 æ. 74. Children: JULIA. ROLLIN. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 8, 1839; m. Almira Barnes; d. July 25, 1875; had *Archer W.*

CELESTIA, b. Nov. 25, 1809; joined church "from Brooklyn," 1834.

HENRIETTA, b. Oct. 6, 1812; m. Nov. 6, 1834, William B. Carpenter.

HARRIET A., b. Sep. 15, 1816.

Children of Orrin<sup>6</sup> and Angeline Ives:

ENOS BYRON,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 8, 1827; m. Nov. 14, 1854, Aurelia E. Jones; d. Sep. 27, 1901.

## Children:

CARLTON BURDETTE,<sup>8</sup> b. December, 1855; m. 1st, 1886, Louise C. Michael; m. 2d, 1916, Florence F. Leigh. Children: *Harry, Myrtle, Gertrude.*

LEWIS BYRON,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 24, 1858; m. Dec. 8, 1887, Mary J. Lewis; d. Dec. 19, 1896. Children: *Morton*, m. Meredith Laird; had Lewis L. *Margaret.*

EDWARD K.,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 12, 1870; m. June 12, 1894, Gertrude Alpress. No children.

ORRIN F., b. May 25, 1873.

ORRIN BURDETTE,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 23, 1830; m. 1st, May 27, 1865, Gertrude Hawley; m. 2d, Oct. 8, 1872, Alice J. Hawley; d. Apr. 18, 1896. No children.

## ELNATHAN'S LINE

The home of Elnathan Ives was "on the Southington road near its union, at the bridge, with the Queen's Road." He resigned his office as Deacon of the Bristol church "thirteen years before his death." His "son and grandson" (probably Reuben and Reuben, Jr.) were both members. Two of Elnathan's nephews, Enos and Amasa (father of the clock makers, Chauncey and Joseph), followed Elnathan to Bristol. The records of Luzerne County, Pa., leave little doubt that Josiah moved there in 1788, but no descendants of Reuben and Elnathan<sup>5</sup> have been encountered.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Gideon*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Elnathan*<sup>4</sup>—Wallingford Family

Children of Elnathan<sup>4</sup> and Abigail Ives:

ELNATHAN,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 20, 1731; m. Mar. 9, 1758, Ann Yale; d. about 1811; Rev. soldier; perhaps the Elnathan "of Wallingford," who petitioned for land in Lake Champlain (see VERMONT).

ABIGAIL.

JERUSA.

JOSIAH,<sup>5</sup> b. at Wallingford, Mar. 13, 1739; m. Anna —; res. Bristol, 1785, 1788; grantee of Plymouth, Luzerne Co., Pa., Mar. 18, 1788; bought "house lots" at "upper Shawnee" (he then of Wyoming), Sep. 1, 1789; Rev. soldier. See PENNSYLVANIA.

REUBEN,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 10, 1743/4; m. 1st, Elizabeth Royce, who d. Mar. 14, 1799 æ. 53; m. 2d, Lydia — of Meriden, who d. 1830 æ. 79; d. Aug. 18, 1823; res. Farmington, 1784; res. Bristol, 1787; surveyor of highways. Will gives property to only son REUBEN,<sup>6</sup> who m. before 1806,

Lucy —, who d. 1818 æ. 35; m. 2d, Experience — of Burlington, who d. 1850 æ. 67; res. Bristol, 1806; probably a res. Vermont; possibly the Reuben (wife Experience) of Richland, Oswego Co., N. Y. REUBEN<sup>5</sup> had also POLLY, who m. Lemuel Parker.

HULDAH, b. Jan. 16, 1747/8; res. Farmington.

### ANDREW'S LINE

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Joseph*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Thomas*<sup>4</sup>—Cheshire Family  
*Andrew*<sup>5</sup>—Cheshire Family

### Children of Andrew<sup>5</sup> and Sarah Ives:

EUNICE.

THOMAS,<sup>6</sup> b. at Cheshire Jan./June 18, 1746.

SARAH.

JOEL,<sup>6</sup> b. May 7, 1751; m. 1st, Ann Brooks, who d. May 30, 1804 æ. 48; m. 2d, Oct. 29, 1804, Jerusha Royce (widow Street); d. Aug. 22, 1833.

Children:

ANN BROOKS.

JOSHUA,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1778; m. Oct. 20, 1808, Rebecca Moss, who d. Jan. 6, 1851, æ. 79; d. Feb. 21, 1836; bu. Episc. cem., Cheshire. See descendants, this chapter.

EUNICE, "murdered by its mother," Feb. 5, 1781.

EUNICE, b. July 23, 1791; d. Feb. 6, 1801.

JULIANNA, b. Apr. 19, 1806.

WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> b. July 4, 1753; m. June 3, 1778, Sarah Hotchkiss, at Cheshire. Children: DENNIS, b. Nov. 22, 1783.



ALMIRA. FANNY, m. Sep. 28, 1806, Miles Andrews.  
SALLY.

LENT,<sup>6</sup> b. June 27, 1758; m. 1st at Cheshire, July 2, 1776, Hannah Burr; m. 2d, —; probably d. in Oneida Co., N. Y.; res. Bristol, 1787, 1790.

Children by first wife (incomplete) :

ELAM BURR,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 23, 1778 at Cheshire(?); m. Lucinda Curtis (wid. Follet), who d. Nov. 5, 1848 æ. 69; d. June 8, 1848 æ. 69-6-15; bu. Salen cem.; probably rem. Oneida Co., N. Y., thence to Grafton, Ont., Canada; Doctor. See descendants, this chapter.

Children of second wife:

JARED,<sup>7</sup> b. at Bristol, Aug. 22, 1786.

THELUS,<sup>7</sup> b. at Bristol, Feb. 17, 1789; m. Amarilla Hall, b. Mar. 2, 1793; d. Adrian township, Mich.; res. Steuben, Oneida Co., N. Y., 1817. See descendants, this chapter.

BELINDA, b. at Bristol, Dec. 31, 1791.

LYDIA.

LOIS.

Children of Joshua<sup>7</sup> and Rebecca Ives:

JOEL,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 6, 1810; m. 1st, June 14, 1839, Julia Esther —, who d. Oct. 11, 1839 æ. 37; m. 2d, Sep. 3, 1840, Rebecca Moss, who d. Jan. 24, 1855; d. Feb. 25, 1857; bu. Cheshire.

Children:

GEORGE R., b. June 14, 1841.

NATHAN, b. Dec. 28, 1844.

JULIA E., b. Dec. 4, 1847.

JOHN,<sup>8</sup> b. June 9/19, 1813; m. Oct. 27, 1842, Chloe Leonora Tuttle (called Leonora); d. Aug. 13, 1863; bu. Cheshire.

Children:

LOYAL TUTTLE, b. Oct. 4, 1843; m. Jennie Armstrong; d.

Nov. 30, 1912; rem. New Brunswick, N. J. Child,  
*Loyal T.*

AMELIA, b. Aug. 25, 1845; d. June 30, 1931; unmarried.

JOHN EDWARD, b. at Cheshire, Aug. 9, 1847; m. Ada  
Grover; d. 1918. Child, *Mrs. Edward Peck.*

HARRIET ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 26, 1849; m. June 11, 1867,  
Sidney E. Burwell. Children: *Leonora E. Nellie*  
*May* who m. John C. McClure. *Ethel Irene. Florence*  
*Ives. Loyal Ives. Ruth.*

CECELIA EMMA, b. Nov. 23, 1851; d. 1925; unmarried.

SARAH JANE, b. Mar. 13, 1852; m. Benjamin G. Scothan;  
d. 1916. Children: *Mrs. Milton Loomis. Mrs. D. K.*  
*White. Loyal.*

JOSHUA,<sup>8</sup> b. June 8, 1815; m. Feb. 12, 1839, Betsey Hall, who  
m. 2d, ——— Todd, and d. Sep. 21, 1901 æ. 87; d. Mar.  
10, 1853; bu. Cheshire.

#### Children of Elam Burr<sup>7</sup> and Lucinda Ives:

JULIAN (Jewels) MORTIMER,<sup>8</sup> b. about 1812; m. Almira  
Brown; d. May 21, 1867 æ. 55-11-21; bu. Salem, Ont.

#### Children:

IRA,<sup>9</sup> b. June 20, 1837; m. Abbie M. Lott; d. June 13,  
1877; "watch maker and inventor." Children:  
*Minnie*, m. James P. Scott. *Charles M.*, m. Susie  
Skelton; no children. *William*, d. about 1895. *James*  
*Blake*, m. 1st, Bertha E. Lott; m. 2d, Eva Colling; had  
Lionel M., Helen M., James B.

LUCINDA.

WILLIAM, living 1931. Son, *Arthur.*

HENRY,<sup>9</sup> res. Henderson, N. Y. Children: *Ira*, who had  
Meleta B. *Frank. George*, who rem. Chicago.

HARRIET.

HULBERT.

EMMA.

EDWARD.

HAMLIN.<sup>8</sup>

HENRY.<sup>8</sup>

Children of Thelus<sup>7</sup> and Amarilla Ives:

SALLY, b. Apr. 8, 1813. Child, ALMA.

CHARLES H., b. May 23, 1814; d. May 4, 1841.

HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. New York State, Dec. 23, 1815; m. Mar. 18, 1851, Samantha Hall; d. June 19, 1896; res. Rasin township, Mich.

## Children:

MARY IVES Davis, d. June 18, 1888.

EMMA, d. Mar. 12, 1899.

CHARLES H., d. May 17, 1911.

FREDERICK W., res. Tecumseh, Mich. Children: *Florence Ives Halstead. Gertrude Ives Mattis. Charles H. Bernice Ives Isaacson. Kenneth F. Leora Ives Kaiser*, who had Jack Ives and Billy E. All residents of Michigan.

FANNY, b. July 25, 1817; m. ——— Treat; d. Sep. 10, 1839.  
Child, SAMUEL.

EMMA, b. Jan. 4, 1825; m. ——— Woodward; d. Apr. 4, 1859.

## GOSHEN FAMILY

The families of Lazarus and Asa Ives, brothers, descendants of William Ives's second son, strikingly exemplify the characteristic commonly found in the lines of John<sup>2</sup>—the tendency to colonize new territory. They are, likewise, among the largest of the Ives families, and are widely scattered. Letters from members of these two lines have been received from Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Iowa, Nebraska, Wisconsin, Oregon, Kansas, and California. All exhibit a lively interest in family lineage.



## LAZARUS'S LINE

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Joseph*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>—North Haven Family  
*Lazarus*<sup>4</sup>—Ebenezer's Family  
*Lazarus*<sup>5</sup>—Ebenezer's Family

Children of Lazarus<sup>5</sup> and Chloe Ives:

MABEL, b. August, 1773; d. 1775.

ESTHER, b. Oct. 10, 1774; m. Tyrannus Tuttle.

JESSE,<sup>6</sup> b. June 21, 1776; m. Polly Miles; d. Nov. 25, 1857;  
 bought in town Homer, Cortland Co., N. Y., 1814; Deacon;  
 Representative, 1842.

## Children born in Goshen:

CATHERINE, m. ——— Dickerman.

WILLIAM M., m. Amanda ———; res. Cortland Co., 1852,  
 1871.

LOUISE.

FREDERICK, m. Pilura (?) ———; res. "town Cortland-  
 ville," 1854, 1873.

## Children born in Homer:

MARY.

JANE, m. Cyprian Collins Norton.

AUGUSTUS.

CLARISSA, d. young.

EDWARD MURRAY, transferred property to William M.,  
 Cortland Co., 1871.

SARAH ANN.

MABEL, b. July 16, 1778; m. Thomas Bartholomew.

CEPHAS,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 19, 1780; m. Feb. 14, 1808, Nancy Clark  
 of Cornwall, who d. Mar. 8, 1863; d. May 30, 1864.

## Children:

MARK,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 10, 1809; m. Nov. 25, 1836, Mary Anna Brainerd, who d. Mar. 2, 1882; d. at Danbury, Mar. 19, 1885; bu. Cornwall. Missionary to Sandwich Islands. See descendants, this chapter.

HARRIET, b. Nov. 27, 1811; d. Mar. 12, 1896.

HANNAH ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 2, 1814; m. Nov. 16, 1847, Austin Allyn; d. Apr. 14, 1854. Children: *Robert*, m. Mary Vaill. *Mary*. *Charles C.*, m. Anna M. Lucas.

ESTHER, b. Nov. 25, 1817; m. Aug. 23, 1841, Norman Spurr, who d. Mar. 31, 1883; d. May 12, 1869. Children: *E. Jennie*, m. George S. Hammond. *Albert C. Marie Annette*, m. Lucian M. Underwood.

MARY, b. Dec. 19, 1819; d. May 6, 1887.

LAURA, b. Dec. 7, 1781; d. unmarried.

RUFUS, b. Dec. 9, 1783; d. unmarried.

THEODORE,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 20, 1786; m. Amanda Rogers of Cornwall; d. May 2, 1875; bu. No. Cornwall. Only child THEODORE ROGERS,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 19, 1823; m. May 14, 1845, Mary Elizabeth Rogers; d. Feb. 14, 1905. See descendants, this chapter.

Children of Mark<sup>7</sup> and Mary Anna Ives:

JOSEPH B.,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 16, 1837; m. Mrs. Mary Tucker Morris; d. Sep. 11, 1920; no children; missionary to Kansas.

HARLAN PAGE,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 18, 1840; m. Apr. 29, 1863, Elvira E. Vaill; d. July 17, 1922; res. Cornwall and Danbury.

## Children:

WILLIAM HARLAN,<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 26, 1864; m. Oct. 6, 1887, Mrs. Florence Taintor. No living children.

JOSEPH MARK,<sup>9</sup> b. Vineland, N. J., Jan. 9, 1866; m. Oct. 27, 1891, Sarah Ann Budd. No living children.

ROBERT ALLYN,<sup>9</sup> b. Nov. 19, 1867; m. Mar. 25, 1888, Lizzie Platt, who d. Apr. 12, 1893; m. 2d, Feb. 27, 1894, Susie Burt; res. Virginia. Children: *Lester*

*Allyn. Elizabeth R. Mildred Lois*, who m. Arthur Johnson; had Robert. *Clayton R.*

CHARLES G.,<sup>9</sup> b. Mar. 22, 1870; m. Apr. 27, 1898, Emma P. Chase. No children.

MARY BRAINERD, b. Jan. 31, 1872; unmarried.

HARRIET E., b. Jan. 21, 1874; unmarried.

JESSE E.,<sup>9</sup> b. Jan. 17, 1876; m. June 30, 1898, Besse C. Chase. Children: *Dorothy C.*, m. Myron Mansfield; had Janet, Richard Ives, Ezra T. *Winifred.*

HELEN V., b. May 26, 1878; m. June 27, 1905, Frank H. Bennett. Children: *Elizabeth E., Frederick H., Sylvia B.*

HERBERT R.,<sup>9</sup> b. Nov. 17, 1884; m. June 7, 1911, Bessie M. Poucher. Children: *Elvira J., Herbert R.*

MARY PARNELLIE, b. Mar. 29, 1848; unmarried.

HARRIET ELIZABETH, b. Aug. 14, 1849; d. unmarried.

#### Children of Theodore Rogers<sup>7</sup> and Mary Ives:

ROGER LEETE,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 23, 1852; m. 1891, Mary Isherwood.

##### Children:

LUCY MAY, b. May 13, 1892; m. John McTernan. Children: *Lucy Leete, John.*

ROGER LEETE, b. Jan. 13, 1894; m. Maude Millett. Children: *Roger Leete, Estelle Marie, Marilyn Amelia, Shirley Millett.*

HERBERT LOCKWOOD, b. Aug. 10, 1896; d. June 8, 1914.

MINER PRATT, b. Feb. 21, 1900; m. Alice Boutellier. Child, *Robert Miner.*

DWIGHT WILLIAMS,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 8, 1855; m. Nov. 16, 1880, Harriet Brewer; d. Apr. 24, 1923.

##### Children:

HARRIET NEWELL, b. Dec. 19, 1881; m. Myron Hadfield. Child, *Myron Newell.*

DANIEL LEETE, b. July 17, 1883; m. Edith Latham. Children: *Bernice Viola*, m. Arthur Mott; had Herman Arthur, Mary Edith. *Burton Leete. Raymond.*



THEODORE BRADLEY, b. Nov. 18, 1856; d. Dec. 8, 1856.

FREDERICK, b. Feb. 21, 1860; d. Oct. 8, 1874.

MARY ELIZABETH, b. July 4, 1868; m. Nov. 5, 1890, William A. Green. No children.

### ASA'S LINE

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Joseph*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Ebenezer*<sup>3</sup>—North Haven Family  
*Lazarus*<sup>4</sup>—Ebenezer's Family  
*Asa*<sup>5</sup>—Ebenezer's Family

#### Children of Asa<sup>5</sup> and Sarah Ives:

EBEN,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 20, 1792 at Goshen; m. Nov. 9, 1815, Elizabeth Hull of Cornwall (b. 1794; d. Feb. 5, 1882); d. Middletown, Iowa, Feb. 1, 1855; bu. near Danville; rem. Newton Falls, Ohio; thence to Iowa. See descendants, this chapter.

LUTHER,<sup>6</sup> b. May 10, 1794; m. Laura Johnson; rem. Newton Falls, Ohio, 1821. Children: LUCY, BUCKLEY, AMOS, SARAH, BARNABAS.

LEVERETT,<sup>6</sup> b. Sep. 21, 1796; m. Nov. 26, 1822, Huldah Holbrook, who d. Sep. 22, 1893; d. Dec. 5, 1877.

#### Children:

ALDERMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. July 1, 1824; m. 1st, Jan. 7, 1846, Betsey E. Davidson; m. 2d, Lucy —; d. Dec. 19, 1892; res. Canaan and Winsted. Children: (by Betsey) *Amos Burton*, unmarried. *Ella*, m. — Calkins. (by Lucy) *Lena*.

FESSENDEN,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 17, 1826; m. Nov. 20, 1850, Mary Cook of Sheffield, Mass.; d. Mar. 17, 1910. See descendants, this chapter.

SABIN,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 13, 1828; m. Mar. 4/8, 1854, Alice Landon; d. Mar. 10, 1906. Children: *William L.*, b. Jan. 8, 1855; d. young. *Joseph L.*, b. June 23, 1856; m.

May 7, 1881, Julia A. Brigham; d. 1911; had Alice M. who rem. Iowa. *Edward L.*, b. Sep. 27, 1859; m. Aug. 8, 1888, Lola Tucker; no children.

EVERARDUS,<sup>7</sup> and BOGARDUS, b. Nov. 15, 1830. Bogardus d. June 13, 1841. Everardus m. Mar. 30, 1853, Ann S. Emmons; d. Feb. 9, 1885; res. Canaan. Children: *Charles E.*, b. Apr. 30, 1854; d. Dec. 26, 1866. *Alice R.*, b. June 14, 1859; m. Mar. 25, 1879, George K. Goodwin; had Charles Harry, Edward E. *Henry Burton*, b. May 22, 1868; m. Oct. 3, 1889, Eloise T. Barnum, who d. Oct. 12, 1930.

HUBERT L.,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 24, 1833; m. Feb. 18, 1855, Ellen A. Beach; d. Feb. 11, 1868. Children: *Frederick E.*, b. Feb. 17, 1856; m. June 15, 1879, Mary Olmstead; inventor of color processes; "father of the halftone"; had Olmstead and Herbert. *Son*, b. Feb. 27, 1857. *Emily Jane*, b. Jan. 11, 1858; m. Dec. 5, 1877, Thompson P. Reeder; had Bertha, Sara, Julia E. *Willis H.*, b. Apr. 2, 1861; m. Julia M. Newell; had Gertrude who m. Calvin B. Bridges, Winton, Dwight N. *Franklin J.*, b. Mar. 6, 1863; had Katherine. *Bertha*.

MARY ESTELLE, b. Sep. 30, 1835; m. Aug. 8, 1854, Nelson Ives Clark; d. July 14, 1898. Children: *Myron N.*, m. Minnie Beebe. *George*, m. Harriet Fancher. *Mary*, m. George S. Dunning. *Genevieve*, m. Edward Trescott and Ferdinand Zimmerman. *William Welch*. *Clara Estelle*, m. Dr. Almon W. Pinney.

HENRY H.,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 11, 1839; m. May 1, 1867, Eunice M. Johnson; d. Jan. 16, 1885. Children: *Harrison H.*, b. May 20, 1870; m. Elizabeth Wadhams. *John W.*, b. Jan. 8, 1876; m. Agnes Cochrane; had John.

FLORINE MILLIA, b. Jan. 17, 1842; m. Sep. 27, 1860, Abel G. Stevens; d. Nov. 1, 1924. Children: *Flora A.* who m. Harry Atwood. *Elsie*. *Mary E.* *Jarvis C.* who m. Edith Roberts.

ASA A., b. Mar. 15, 1844; d. July 28, 1922; unmarried.

SARAH, b. Oct. 20, 1802; m. Oct. 12, 1826, Amos Johnson; d. Oct. 12, 1884. Children: MIRIAM, DAVID, SARAH M., EDGAR.

Children of Eben<sup>6</sup> and Elizabeth Ives:

NELSON MARKS,<sup>7</sup> b. Newton Falls, Ohio, Jan. 2, 1818; m. Nov. 30, 1851, Emily F. Davis of Chenango Co., N. Y.; d. Feb. 5, 1898; res. Ottumwa, Iowa; editor.

## Children:

CHARLIE NELSON, b. Jan. 12, 1853; d. May 15, 1862.

HARRY MARKS,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 14, 1856; m. July 6, 1882, Agnes M. Toal of Wyoming Co., N. Y.; author of publication on his Ives line, printed by his sons. Children: *Nelson*, b. Sep. 25, 1883; m. Marion Darlow; had Harry M., Robert. *Earl*, b. Mar. 11, 1886; m. Alice M. Newland; had Alice A., John K., Ralph N., William E., Mary J. *Flossie E.*, b. Feb. 2, 1888; d. young.

ELVIRA A., b. Sep. 19, 1861; m. J. W. Holmes; res. Sacramento, Calif.

JESSE,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 30, 1868; d. June 4, 1926; res. Seattle, Wash. Children: *Doris*, m. Paul Masters. *Alice*, m. Herbert Richardson. *Laurence H.*, who had Patricia M.

EDWARD H.,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 18, 1819; m. Mary Harris; d. Nov. 18, 1892; res. Wisconsin; lawyer. Children: Son. MRS. W. H. HICKOK.

SARAH, b. Sep. 29, 1821; d. Jan. 14, 1894; res. Middletown, Iowa; unmarried.

JOSEPH CURTIS,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 28, 1824; m. Mary Riggs; d. Apr. 5, 1895; res. Compentine, Wapello Co., Iowa. Child, EBEN C.

EBEN,<sup>7</sup> b. Trumbull Co., Ohio, Nov. 18, 1827; m. Des Moines, Iowa, May 8, 1862, Caroline Arnold (b. Dec. 17, 1838; d. July 28, 1912); d. North Bend, Nebr., May 16, 1906.

## Children:

EDGAR A., b. Yamhill Co., Ore., Oct. 19, 1863; m. Sep. 8, 1915, Sarah B. Raitt; d. June 10, 1929. No children.

KATIE D., b. Hood River, Ore., Sep. 26, 1865; m. Apr. 27, 1884, C. L. Ward. Four children.



ANNA E., b. Des Moines, Nov. 3, 1868; m. 1st, Herbert W. Hastings (one child living); m. 2d, Fred Acorn.

FLORA B., b. Dodge Co., Nebr., Jan. 26; d. Feb. 27, 1871.

EBEN ALBERT, b. Jan. 26, 1872. Son *Eben A.*

NELLIE J., b. Feb. 28, 1874; m. Feb. 14, 1893, Sidney J. Reese; d. Apr. 12, 1929. Eight living children.

CARRIE BELLE, b. June 15, 1878; m. 1st, Mar. 15, 1899, John D. Cruickshank; m. 2d, James P. Booth. Children: *Eben J., Arabelle, Stella A., Sylvia M., Edward A., Edith M., William J., Delbert A., Donald E.*

DAISY MABEL, b. Feb. 4, 1882; m. June 25, 1902, Edward O. Divine. Children: *Edward O. Caroline O.* who m. Thomas Haynes. *Robert W. Marcella E. Mary J. Clifford A.*

ERASTUS GRISWOLD, b. 1830; d. Feb. 17, 1837.

MARY EMELINE, b. July 13, 1832; m. Feb. 22, 1853, Samuel B. Catlin (b. Aug. 7, 1823; d. Dec. 6, 1896); d. Sep. 8, 1922; res. Middletown and Fairfield, Iowa.

#### Children:

ELLA E., b. Dec. 30, 1853; m. George F. Giese; d. Dec. 3, 1910. Children: *Ira. Grace L. Ralph. Violet A. Henry* who m. Dollie F. Kelly.

HOSEA T., b. Aug. 2, 1856; m. 1880; d. Jan. 20, 1920. Son living.

EDWARD and JOHN, b. Aug. 29, 1859; both d. young.

CAREY G., b. Nov. 23, 1861; m. July 4, 1885; Four children.

GRACE L., b. June 15, 1864; d. Dec. 25, 1878.

JENNIE E., b. Oct. 24, 1868; unmarried.

ELVIRA, b. July 16, 1834; d. Mar. 24, 1855.

CEPHAS, b. Mar. 6, 1836; d. Feb. 1, 1855.

JOHN HULL,<sup>7</sup> b. July 8, 1838; m. Dec. 29, 1869, Ann Isabel Sylvester, who d. Feb. 7, 1888; d. Mar. 24, 1921; res. Compentine, Iowa.

## Children:

CEPHAS NELSON, b. Dec. 8, 1870.

CHRISTOPHER SNOWDEN, b. Mar. 8, d. May 4, 1873.

DAISY MINONA, twin of Christopher; m. Feb. 18, 1891, James Dewain Baird. Children: *Hazel Eva*, b. Jan. 21, 1892; m. Raleigh Dailey; had James R. and Dorothy L. *Esther*, b. Mar. 18, 1894; m. Claude Whitmore. *Robert Bruce*, b. Aug. 8, 1896; m. Bernice Bradfield; had Robert E., Carroll W., John R. *Hila*, b. Oct. 29, 1898; d. Mar. 9, 1901. *Mary Elsie*, b. Aug. 6, 1900; m. Merle De Good; had Virginia I. *Marvin E. Letha Isabel*, b. Sep. 16, 1903.

EDNA BIRDENIA, b. Oct. 14, 1875; m. Ransom Whitmore.

SARAH JANE, b. July 24, 1878.

LESSIE ELLEN, b. Dec. 11, 1879; m. William N. Gantz.

SELDEN WALKLEY, b. Aug. 29, 1881; m. Mae Albright; d. July, 1921.

MARY ELSIE, b. Mar. 17, 1883.

JOHN HULL, b. Mar. 23, 1885.

Children of Fessenden<sup>7</sup> and Mary Ives:

THADDEUS R.,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 25, 1852; m. 1st, Jan. 28, 1877, Mary H. Pratt, who d. Apr. 2, 1893; m. 2d, Dec. 11, 1895, Hattie L. Pratt, sister of Mary; d. Oct. 21, 1930. Children: CHESTER, b. Aug. 7, 1879. RAY H., b. Jan. 8, 1881. ALICE H., b. July 10, 1886. EDWIN R., b. Aug. 30, 1887. THADDEUS C., b. June 23, 1889. MARY L., b. Dec. 6, 1890. By Hattie — SUSAN. RUTH. CHARLES, unmarried. GERTRUDE. FESSENDEN, unmarried.

MARY JANET, b. Feb. 14, 1854; m. 1st, May 13, 1874, Arthur D. Preston; m. 2d, May 14, 1879, Courtland F. Ives; res. Conneaut, Ohio. No children.

GEORGE COOK,<sup>8</sup> b. Sep. 27, 1855; m. 1st, Nov. 16, 1882, Lucia C. Luddington, who d. September, 1886; m. 2d, Martha Jordan. Child, ELEANOR, m. Francis Barber.

FESSENDEN L.,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 12, 1868; m. Apr. 27, 1891, Ellora M. Kimberly, b. Oct. 1, 1866.

## Children :

FESSENDEN E., b. Jan. 27, 1893.

SYLVIA E., b. Nov. 25, 1899; m. — Scofield. Children:  
*Frances, Everett, Marion.*

SHERMAN K., b. Apr. 18, 1902. Children: *Alden, Virginia, Bradford.*

Three sons and two daughters, who d. young.

## BENJAMIN'S LINE

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Benjamin*<sup>4</sup>—Meriden Family  
*Benjamin*<sup>5</sup>—Meriden Family

Children of Benjamin<sup>5</sup> and Rachel Ives:

LEVI, b. Aug. 17, 1754; d. Sep. 6, 1754.

ASENATH and probably ELIZABETH H., b. Nov. 28, 1755.  
Asenath m. May 23, 1776, Mineas Beach.

LEVI,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1757; m. Nov. 3, 1784, Caroline Pratt; res.  
Goshen, 1792; res. Cobleskill, N. Y., 1819; probably res.  
Albany, 1824.

Children (many Goshen records lost; some doubt about  
last five children):

URANIA, b. Dec. 6, 1785.

RACHEL.

MINEAS,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 5, 1789; m. Mary Combs; d. Winfield,  
Kans., Feb. 13, 1883; res. Goshen, 1833, 1853; rem.  
Kansas about 1860. See descendants, this chapter.

BENJAMIN, m. Polly —; res. town Summit, Schoharie  
Co., N. Y.

LEVI, m. Rebecca —; res. Summit, 1839.

ISAAC P., m. Margaret —; res. Summit, 1824, 1839.



ASENATH.

SAMUEL, res. Goshen, 1819.

CANDACE, m. Adino Hale.

Probably others.

Children of Mineas<sup>7</sup> and Mary Ives:

EUNICE, b. 1811; d. Jan. 16, 1817 æ. 6.

MARY ANN, b. Apr. 7, 1813; m. Mar. 19, 1834, William Lyman; d. 1907; res. Winfield or Wichita, Kans. Children: HORATIO N., JOHN D., EDGAR W., MARY A., DANIEL E., LUCY S., HELEN F., ALFRED L.

CAROLINE, b. June 22, 1815; m. Jan. 1, 1839, Albert Baker; d. Jan. 13, 1899; res. Pleasant Valley, Conn. Children: MARY C., GEORGE A., JOHN.

HENRY, b. Mar. 31, 1818; d. Jan. 14, 1899, near Winfield, Kans.; unmarried.

EDWIN,<sup>8</sup> b. July 25, 1820; m. May 20/30, 1847, Cornelia Ann Warren; d. Feb. 3, 1907 at Scranton, Pa.; res. Canaan, Conn., El Paso, Ill., Scranton.

Children:

MARY CORNELIA, b. May 7, 1848; m. Apr. 23, 1875, James W. Guernsey; d. Nov. 14, 1916. Five children.

CHARLES EDWIN, b. June 13, 1850; d. Sep. 17, 1858.

WILLIAM WARREN, b. June 1, 1853; m. Oct. 3, 1881, Anna Jane Bloom, who d. 1917; d. Feb. 25, 1897.

GEORGE HENRY, b. June 29, 1855; m. June 15, 1888, Alice Smith. Children: *Marion F., Martha, Alice M., Helen D.*

EDWIN WALLACE, b. Jan. 8, 1860; m. Sep. 11, 1888, Mary O. Bloom. Three daughters.

HENRY MINEAS, b. May 25, 1862; m. June 15, 1887, Clara E. Green; d. 1918. Child, *Lomie*.

ALBERT GRANGER, b. Jan. 7, 1866; m. Apr. 23, 1890, Esther P. Heebner. Children: *Anna M.*, who m. Harold Doud and had five children. *William Edwin*,

who m. Mae Bryden and had two children. *Charles Heebner*, who m. Elsie Warr and has son. *Warren Albert*, who m. Marjorie W. Middleton. *Robert Trexler*, who m. Elizabeth W. Mears. *James Linen*, who m. Helen Painter.

HELEN, b. Oct. 8, 1822; m. 1867, John Whorrall; res. El Paso, Ill.

HANNAH, b. Nov. 4, 1824; unmarried.

FRANCES, b. July 30, 1827; d. near Winfield, Kans., 1914; unmarried.

CHARLES, b. Feb. 16, 1832; d. in Connecticut, Nov. 28, 1853; unmarried.

EDGAR WILLIAMS, b. Jan. 14, 1838. Children: DANIEL, LUCY, MARY, MABEL. Perhaps others.

## TORRINGTON FAMILY

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Gideon*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Jotham*<sup>4</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Jotham*<sup>5</sup> and *Abner*<sup>5</sup>—Cheshire Family

### Children of Jotham<sup>5</sup> and Anna Ives:

JOEL,<sup>6</sup> b. May 13, 1770; m. Anna Goodwin of Torrington, who m. 2d, Jan. 5, 1805, Epaphroditus Foote; d. of "yellow fever," 1804; bu. town Brookfield. See WHITESTOWN.

ANNA, b. Sep. 26, 1773; bap. at Goshen, Oct. 1, 1775; m. Samuel Hall of Torrington (b. Apr. 3, 1771; d. 1841); d. August, 1859. See WHITESTOWN.

LUCY, b. 1775; bap. at Goshen, Oct. 1, 1775; m. Nathan Phelps of Torrington.

JOTHAM,<sup>6</sup> b. June 8, 1777; m. Amy Scott (b. June 6, 1777; d. Sep. 20, 1864); d. Apr. 15, 1841; bu. Brookside cem. See WATERTOWN.

TITUS,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 16, 1778; m. Polly Phelps (b. Sep. 22, 1779; d. Oct. 14, 1863; "Mary" on tombstone, Brookside); d. Feb. 12, 1847; bu. Brookside. See WATERTOWN.

ERASTUS,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 2, 1780; m. Lucy Paine of Dutchess Co., N. Y. (b. Dec. 25, 1782; d. Marion, Ill., November, 1833); d. Sep. 3, 1828; bu. on Rome State Road near "swamp;" monument Massey Street road. See WATERTOWN.

Children of Abner<sup>5</sup> and Anna Ives:

EUNICE, b. Mar. 19, 1769; m. — Gaylord.

JESSE,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 16, 1770; m. Elizabeth —; d. after 1848; res. Whitestown, N. Y., which see.

ABNER,<sup>6</sup> b. Sep. 29, 1772; probably d. before 1848; res. Whitestown, 1796; res. Kingston, Ont., 1831. See WHITESTOWN.

ANNA, b. July 11, 1774; m. — Ashley.

AMASA,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 18, 1776; sold interest in Torrington, 1808; probably rem. Whitestown, which see.

CATHERINE, b. Feb. 25, 1781; m. — Scott.

CHARLOTTE, b. Feb. 25, 1781; m. — Wadhams.

SHELBURNE, b. Feb. 2, 1783; rem. Vernon, Oneida Co., N. Y. previous to 1820; living, 1848.

NANCY, b. July 8, 1785; m. Levi Bostwick; d. Nov. 11, 1867; bu. Fairview cem., Bridgewater, N. Y. Children: REBECCA. HARRIET. MARIA, who m. — Gaylord. All bu. Fairview cem.

DIMEDICE, b. Aug. 6, 1787.

TRUMBULL, b. Oct. 24, 1789; d. about 1848.



## CHAPTER IX

# PENNSYLVANIA AND THE SOUTH

As early as 1666, William Penn became interested in establishing a colony in the new world as a refuge for the Society of Friends. A few years later he became a proprietary of the province of Pennsylvania, and was elected Governor with powers to enact laws. In 1682 he removed to the province and made a treaty with the Indians. Prior to this and at times subsequent to it, he incurred the enmity of certain officials in England, and was thrown into prison; he also became involved in a controversy with one Jeremiah Ives, a Baptist. He died in 1718, leaving his proprietary rights to his widow and sons, John, Thomas, and Richard. Coincident with the arrival of William Penn, William Ives the Quaker appears in Pennsylvania.

For years, the rights of the Penns were disputed by others, and the state was entangled in boundary difficulties with Maryland, Virginia, and New York. Under the charters granted to the Virginia and New England companies the right of control extended to the Pacific. These rights, while satisfactory enough as between the two companies named, were in direct conflict with others given to the proprietors of Pennsylvania.

About 1753, certain inhabitants of Connecticut formed the "Susquehanna Company" for the purpose of purchasing lands of the Indians and of making settlements in Wyoming, now Luzerne County, Pa. The first members of this company arrived in Wyoming coincident with the disastrous defeat of Braddock at Du Quesne, the effect of which was to draw the Indians to the side of the French. The hostile attitude of the savages caused the settlers to retire to Connecticut. Later, they returned to Wyoming, were attacked by the Indians, twenty of their number were mas-

sacred, and many prisoners taken; the remnant fled to the mountains to watch the destruction of their homes, made their way sixty miles to the Delaware, and began the long journey back to their friends.

A general treaty was consummated at Fort Stanwix (Rome, N. Y.) in 1768, and the proprietors of Pennsylvania obtained deeds from the Indians for some of the same lands previously conveyed to the Susquehanna Company; the territory was parceled out to new settlers under leases from the Penns. Constant friction and armed clashes continued until the events of 1776 brought a temporary cessation of hostilities. At this time, there were many settlers in Wyoming; Connecticut recognized the validity of their claims; about three hundred from the region joined the Connecticut line, and their representatives were accepted in the Legislature. It was considered a part of Connecticut.

In 1778, several hundred British regulars accompanied by Indians who were, some claim, under the command of Brant (supposed illegitimate son of Sir William Johnson of Johnstown, N. Y.), floated down the Susquehanna from Tioga Point, and engaged the Wyoming settlers in battle. The English force was superior in numbers. It turned the flank of the settlers' line, routed it, and engaged in a massacre which, for ferocity, has few parallels in history. Hundreds were either killed or taken prisoners; few of them have since been heard from. Wilkes-Barre was burned; the country laid waste. Women, children, and a remnant of the men fled to the east through a region which, because of this calamity, became known as "The Shades of Death." Just who of the Ives name were in Pennsylvania at the time of the Wyoming massacre cannot be said; but we conclude that some of our family are sleeping in unmarked graves along the bends of the Susquehanna, and that here their lines became extinct. These tragic happenings (see also account in history of Bristol, Conn.) undoubtedly explain the presence of Josiah Ives in Luzerne County, Pa.

Twenty-five hundred colonists under General Sullivan, in 1779, drove out the British and desolated the Indian



country, burning their villages from Newtown on the Tioga (home of the Tioga line) as far as the Genesee in New York State. A commission appointed to adjust the difficulties decided that Connecticut had no jurisdiction in Wyoming. The settlers then pledged allegiance to Pennsylvania, and hoped for protection of their property rights. Troops sent to "protect" them seem to have thrown off all restraint, and were cruel and licentious. An "ice freshet" swept away the homes and supplies. In their flight, by way of the Lackawaxen, the inhabitants suffered everything that human nature could endure. Old men, women, and children whose parents had been killed joined in the exodus. Many strayed into the woods and were lost. A mother, so we read, roasted her dead infant for food that the other children might live. For the sixth time in fifteen years the Wyoming settlement was annihilated.

The original boundaries of Pennsylvania were vague, but extended well into New York. The line as now recognized was not definitely established until about 1795, and there is, therefore, considerable conjecture concerning the exact location of the homes of some families listed in the 1790 census, particularly those of the Tioga line.

In Virginia, "The Old Dominion, Mother of States and Statesmen," and the home of Washington and Lee, is found a distinct and interesting Ives family concerning which our knowledge is far from complete. Just why the records in Virginia are less enlightening than those in New England is not difficult to explain:

Descendants of the settlers of New England (once known as North Virginia) have succeeded in establishing their lineage largely because of the peculiar plan under which settlements were made. In Connecticut, the history of the Church usually begins with the formation of a colony. The planters grouped themselves in a village, and began the construction of a house of worship, on whose records were entered the births, marriages, and deaths of the community. The "towne meeting" was an early institution, and the minutes of its sessions, quaint in expression and complete



in detail, are still preserved. At the graves of the dead, monuments were erected with more or less permanent inscriptions. These, with well-kept land and probate records, afford reliable media for tracing family lines.

Conditions in Virginia—oldest of the Colonies—were quite different. There colonization spread along the many navigable streams, and life centered more largely in the individual family. To quote freely from a southern writer: Mansions were built far enough apart so that none could “hear his neighbor’s dog bark.” A neighborhood constituted “a separate world all to itself.” Planters were proud of their kinship with the “gentle-folk” of England, their children were educated there, and they were more interested in that country than “in any parts of the United States beyond the confines of Virginia.”

Unlike the small farms of New England, the plantations contained from three hundred to a thousand acres of rich, well-tilled land on which tobacco was grown in abundance. The planters entertained “a constant stream of visitors” who partook of “bounteous entertainment.” The people were “simple, sincere, kindly and content.” Virginia preserved the “traits of the English country life,” and names of “gentry” predominated.

In New England the word “immigrant” meant simply a person who comes into the country. Not so in Virginia. It is a source of satisfaction to the descendants of Timothy Ives—first of our name to settle in Virginia—to learn that he probably had a grant from the King, and that he “paid his passage.” Only the “indented servants” were obliged to work to pay transportation charges. The cultivation of tobacco under the “planter-employer” system proved a “mine of wealth” to the colony, and the planters took to themselves “titles, coats of arms and all the insignia of such a class.”

In tidewater Virginia is found a rich soil extending for miles into the interior. Once its fertility had been depleted, it was an easy matter to abandon it and move by boat to a new location, leaving behind the dead. With little avail-

able material for marking graves permanently, the valuable data found on Connecticut tombstones is missing from the South. Add to this the possible loss of records during the unhappy period from 1861 to 1865, and we have ample reason for the absence of material with which to build a complete genealogy.

In addition to the lines listed in this and other chapters in this book, there are in Pennsylvania, Virginia, and North Carolina other families whose identity has not been established. In most cases, the few questionnaires returned from this section have been prepared hurriedly; they contain few dates, and initials rather than full names are given. Questionnaires from different members of a family are not in agreement, and letters written in the hope of clearing up the matter remain unanswered. A year of effort, including a trip through the South, has resulted in failure to secure cooperation, and these families must, therefore, be omitted.

In the South we encounter a member of our family whose career seems of enough general interest to deserve special mention—Joseph Christmas, son of Ansel Wilmot and Lucia Ives, Cheshire family. We quote freely from a letter received in answer to a request for facts concerning his life:

“Lieutenant Joseph C. Ives was in charge of a party that surveyed the Grand Canyon of the Colorado, and, as a matter of record, his maps and books on that exploration trip are on file both in the hydrographic office and war department. He also explored the Everglades of Florida, making the only official and authentic maps and surveys in use” before the World War. This was done prior to his trip to the Colorado. Previous to the Civil war, Lieut. Ives had one of the most brilliant records in the U. S. Army’s engineering corps. Another little known fact is that he was one of the original engineers on the Washington Monument.

“It was during the Colorado expedition that the Civil war broke out, and he left the Union army and joined the Confederate forces. He first served on General Robert E. Lee’s staff as engineer officer, and was later taken on Presi-



dent Jefferson Davis' staff as chief engineer. Lieut. Ives (then Colonel Ives) planned and built the defences of Richmond, Va.

"After the Civil war he drops into comparative obscurity, as he was one of the few officers who were not included in the general pardon issued by Abraham Lincoln. This technicality was due to the fact that, at the time of the outbreak of the war, he was in Colorado; and before news reached his party the war had been going on for some time. He immediately sent in his resignation, which was not accepted, and he was declared a deserter. It was not until many years after his death that this was taken from his record, and he was pardoned."

Concerning his exploration of the Grand Canyon, we read that Mr. Ives first tried to enter this "mystical canyon" from the "desert below," but was driven back, "baffled and disheartened." After days of "wearisome journeyings" in an attempt to enter the canyon from above, he wrote: "This region can be approached only from the south, and after entering it there is nothing to do but to leave. Ours has been the first, and will doubtless be the last party of whites to visit this profitless locality."

The career of Lieutenant Ives was a colorful one. We are glad to record his achievements and to learn that he is buried in the Arlington Cemetery.

## PENNSYLVANIA FAMILY

A little assistance from certain Pennsylvania families would have cleared up much of the confusion found in land records, occasioned by the presence of so many similar names. But the purpose of this book is to give all the help possible in tracing family lineage, and we have listed under this heading all the material at hand which seemed to be connected.



Most of the Ives names found in Luzerne County belong to the Cheshire and Bristol families. Those in Susquehanna are largely members of that branch of the Cheshire line which moved to Kent, Conn. In Tioga County are the offspring of Ambrose and John, sons of Lazarus<sup>4</sup> and Isabel Ives (see Meriden family).

### WILLIAM THE QUAKER'S LINE

It may be that this William belonged to the family found in New York City (see John and Thomas Ives, Chapter I), and his association with the Quaker church does not preclude the possibility of a relationship to William of New Haven; living in a Quaker community would naturally influence church affiliation. We are informed that the William who married Sarah Moré was a Quaker, that he lived at Philadelphia (not far from Pottstown), and that his father's name was William. Presumably he is properly listed, though positive evidence is lacking.

ANCESTRY: See CHAPTER I.

WILLIAM,<sup>1</sup> Quaker; took up land at Pottstown, where he died; settlement made about 1683.

Children:

THOMAS,<sup>2</sup> born, lived, and died on the Pottstown farm.

Son, *William*,<sup>3</sup> b. at Pottstown; m. Hannah (or Rebecca) Martin; d. at Pottstown. It is probably his grave which may still be seen in the Quaker cemetery there. See descendants, below.

William probably had other children, who were the ancestors of families found in and near Baltimore and in North Carolina.

Children of William<sup>3</sup> and Hannah (Rebecca) Ives:

JESSE,<sup>4</sup> b. 1773; m. Rebecca G. Hockley (Episcopalian).

Only child:

MARY ANNA, m. Charles Rutter. Son *William Ives* Ruter m. Sarah May Hobart of Pottstown, and had Jessie and William Ives.

THOMAS.

MARY, m. ——— Davies.

SARAH, m. ——— Mills.

JAMES,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 6, 1784; m. Mary Weiler; d. 1867 near Pottstown.

Children:

WILLIAM, b. and d. 1835.

REBECCA, b. Oct. 10, 1837; m. John Klink; d. about 1903.

Children: *Charles, James, Edgar, Mary, William.*

MARY, b. May 10, 1839; d. 1922.

SARAH, twin of Mary; d. 1918.

JOHN W., b. Mar. 20, 1843; m. Catharine Hoxworth; d. Jan. 6, 1911; res. Reading. One child, *Mary H.* living, 1931.

RACHEL.

WILLIAM,<sup>4</sup> b. about 1785; probably lived at Philadelphia; rem. "Byrnsville, N. Y."

Children:

WILLIAM,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 26, 1823; m. Sarah Moré (b. Jan. 23, 1832; d. Mar. 4, 1907); d. Nov. 2, 1899; bu. Beacon, N. Y. See descendants, this chapter.

JOE.

MARY, m. ——— Moshier.

Daughter, who m. 1st, ——— Cavanaugh; m. 2d, ——— Ticehurst.

Daughter.

Daughter.

Children of William<sup>5</sup> and Sarah Ives:

FREDERICK,<sup>6</sup> b. 1849; res. Beacon, N. Y. Son, HOWARD.

ADALINE, m. — Robb.

CHARLES.

WILLIAM.

WALTER,<sup>6</sup> b. 1856 at Philadelphia; m. Harriet A. Ely; d. 1925; bu. Hartford, Conn.; res. Beacon and Newburgh, N. Y.

Children:

ISLA ADA, b. June 4, 1882; m. Charles A. Frost.

EMILY BARTLETT, b. May 19, 1885; m. Charles J. Fay.

EDWARD ELY, b. Apr. 29, 1887; m. Edith Simmonds.

PEARL E., b. Mar. 15, 1889; m. Hyman Casscles.

ANNA SECOR, b. July 31, 1891; m. William R. Mac Collam.

ALBERT, b. July 10, 1898; unmarried.

HOWARD, d. young.

MORTAN.

ANNIE, m. Thomas Hawthorne.

JOSEPH.

EFFIE.

FANNIE, d. young.

JENNIE.

MAUD.

JESSIE, m. Albert Conklin.

JOSIAH'S LINE

ANCESTRY: See Elnathan's Line, BRISTOL.

Children of Josiah<sup>5</sup> and Anna Ives:

JOSIAH,<sup>6</sup> b. at Bristol, Conn. about 1770; rem. Luzerne Co., Pa.; m. Lucy Lamereaux; bought in Plymouth (near



Wilkes-Barre) Dec. 24, 1798; bought in Milton, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; sold in Genoa, Tompkins Co., 1813; probably rem. Mich.

Children (records confusing) :

ORIN,<sup>7</sup> b. May 30, 1791; m. Mary (Polly) Gibbs; d. Stockbridge, Mich., Apr. 15, 1859; res. Tompkins Co., N. Y.; rem. Unadilla, Mich., 1837; soldier 1812. See descendants, this chapter.

ALMON,<sup>7</sup> m. Susan Ann ———; res. Lansing, N. Y. Almon and Orin may have been one person, known by both names.

JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> m. Elizabeth Barney; d. æ. about 90; res. Plymouth, Pa. See descendants, this chapter.

JOSIAH,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 11, 1807; m. Dec. 20, 1828, Mary Caughlin; d. Dec. 18, 1892; res. Luzerne Co. and Wilkes-Barre, Pa., Sunbury, Ohio, Des Moines, Iowa. See descendants, this chapter.

HULDA, m. ——— Pringle.

Children of Orin (Almon)<sup>7</sup> and Mary-Susan Ives:

SAMUEL G.,<sup>8</sup> b. Lansing, N. Y., Dec. 21, 1812; m. Maria Louise Hedden; rem. Unadilla, Mich., 1835; d. at Chelsea, Aug. 7, 1894; member Legislature; Rep. Presidential elector.

Children:

EDWIN, b. June 19, d. July 5, 1837.

HORATIO, b. Sep. 5, 1838; reported "missing," in war, 1861.

LUCIUS H.,<sup>9</sup> b. at Unadilla, July 16, 1840; m. Sep. 25, 1865, Elizabeth E. Cowan; d. May 2, 1928; res. Mason, Mich.; Colonel on staff of Nelson A. Miles. Children: *Minnie M.*, b. Dec. 25, 1868; d. Feb. 6, 1870. *Zada E.*, b. Nov. 26, 1869. *Frank C.*, b. Sep. 24, 1873; m. Angeline M. Gurley; no children. *Winifred* Hughes, b. Mar. 6, 1876.

FRANK E.,<sup>9</sup> b. Aug. 25, 1842; m. Mary Bird; d. June, 1928. Children: *Lucius*, m. and had Hazel, Ray-

mond, Helen. *Mabel*.

MARIA L., b. May 15, 1845; m. John J. Watson; d. Oct. 14, 1867. Children: *Josephine*.

JOSEPHINE A., b. Sep. 18, 1848; m. D. E. Watts.

HOMER G.,<sup>9</sup> b. Nov. 18, 1850; m. Katie Godfrey; d. Dec. 25, 1913; res. Unadilla. Children: *Wirt G.*, b. Mar. 30, 1882; m. Fannie Laverock; had Gladys M., Harold G., Roy G., Hubert L. *Edna M.*, m. John Jensen; had Clarence, Homer, Gertrude. *Jennie*, unmarried. *Roy C.*, m. Ruby Wightman; had Vincent, Raymond. *Louise*, m. Edwin I. Gaunt; had James, Edwin. *Florence*, unmarried.

JENNIE D., b. Sep. 17, 1853; m. Bernard Parker.

LUCY.

WILLIAM HENRY.

ALMIRA.

BENONI I.,<sup>8</sup> b. at Ithaca, N. Y., July 2, 1824; m. 1859, Julia A. Hosmer; d. February, 1914; res. Auburn; Methodist Chaplain of Auburn Prison. Children: MRS. FRANK H. MESSENGER. WILLIAM HOSMER, who had *Katherine Jansen*.

SIMEON C.,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 13, 1835; m. Laura Westfall; rem. Unadilla, Mich., 1837. Children: MELVIN B., who m. Nora Kellogg, and had *Herman S.*, *Grace S.* LYDIA, who m. Wells Skinner.

CYNTHIA.

JANE.

Children of Joseph<sup>7</sup> and Elizabeth Ives:

ARTHUR,<sup>8</sup> m. Susan Clarke.

JOSIAH, called "Cyre."

CHARLES.

EDWARD,<sup>8</sup> m. and had Mrs. Willis Barnes.

LUCINDA, m. ——— Haine.







*To commemorate the battle of Wyoming, Pa., July, 1778, in which "a small band of patriotic Americans, chiefly the undisciplined, the youthful and the aged" fought against a "British, Tory, and Indian force of thrice their number." Widespread "havoc, desolation, and ruin" marked the course of the savage through the Susquehanna valley.*

*Erected over the bones of the slain by descendants who appreciated the "services and sacrifices of their patriotic ancestors." See page 157.*

EMMA.

ELIZABETH, m. ——— Eley.

WILLIAM L.,<sup>8</sup> m. Mary Kern; d. May, 1897; res. Newton Center and Ransom, Pa. Children: HELEN, who m. John Oister, and had *Gussie, William, George, Mamie, Lillian, Frank, Bessie, Harry, Charles*, and three others who d. young. ALMA P., who m. Theodore R. Stambach, and had *Mary A., Harriet, Bessie*. FLORA, who m. Samuel Gardner, and had *Harry, Howard, Verna, Dora*. FRANK, thrice married. CAROLINE, burned to death. GEORGE, burned to death.

Children of Josiah<sup>7</sup> and Mary Ives:

PETER C.,<sup>8</sup> b. Luzerne Co., Sep. 19, 1829; m. September, 1850, Emily Webster; d. Apr. 28, 1910; res. Des Moines, Iowa. Children: GEORGE E., b. Aug. 29, 1863; m. Abbie G. Whitlock; had *Lee W.*, (children: Dale W. and Mary L.), *Roy G., Mabel May*. CHARLES. SAMUEL. NELLIE. EDWIN. HENRY. NETTIE. WILLIS. MARY.

JOSIAH,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 20, 1830; m. Rebecca A. ———; d. Lynnvile, Iowa, May 30, 1900. Children: ELIZABETH. WILLIAM H., m. Maggie McLain; res. Newton, Ia.; had *Guy*. EDWARD. BESSIE. LUE. MABEL. EMMA. DEAL. ORAN.

SAMUEL P.,<sup>8</sup> Wilkes-Barre, June 6, 1832; m. Nov. 28, 1855, Electa A. Dowling; d. Feb. 24, 1897; res. Des Moines. Children: SAMUEL P., b. Aug. 25, 1861. KATHERINE D. ROSE.

ELEANOR, b. Dec. 23, 1833; m. Apr. 4, 1858, Robert J. Cully.

LUCY, b. Oct. 2, d. Oct. 23, 1836.

CHARLES WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 11, 1838; m. Eliza Dowling; d. Dec. 12, 1876. Children: GEORGE P., b. June 23, 1872; had *Howard, William, George, Katherine, Dorothy, Lour-raine, Eleanor, Jannett, Anna May*.

THOMAS, b. Jan 28, 1841; d. Sep. 16, 1851.

JOHN M., b. Mar. 18, d. Apr. 13, 1843.

JOHN MCINTURF, b. at Sunbury, Ohio, Mar. 6, 1844; m. June 13, 1872, Ann Rebecca (Nash) Walton; d. Jan. 8, 1912; res. Des Moines, Ia. and Boston, Mass. Child, JOHN NASH.

MARY M., b. Nov. 15, 1846; m. Nov. 16, 1871, James, H. Ross; had RALPH.

DAVID, b. July 9, d. Dec. 12, 1849.

JAMES MONROE, b. Sep. 16, 1851.

### TIOGA LINE

It should be understood that positive evidence of the accuracy of the listings given below is lacking. The search of Pennsylvania records has not been complete, and no person has been found who could give much assistance. Reliance has been placed entirely on land and probate records of Tioga and Potter counties, which, it must be confessed, are exceedingly confusing.

May 16, 1792, Ambrose Ives deeded to his son, Benajah, 80 acres of land in Chemung, N. Y., being part of lot 72, and adjoining the farm of Titus and Timothy in lot 73. July 1, 1803, Benajah sold this property described as being in "New Town," N. Y. Titus and Timothy sold their New York property in "Newtown" in 1807. These three removed to Tioga, Pa. about 1792; a brother, John, and an uncle, John, arrived a short time later.

The history of this section contains the information that the uncle John kept a wayside inn until 1796, and that in 1819 he removed to Middlebury township. It is apparent that "John" and "John 2d" both lived in Middlebury.

ANCESTRY: See MERIDEN FAMILY.



Children of Ambrose<sup>5</sup> and Deborah Ives:

TIMOTHY,<sup>6</sup> probably lived with Titus and John in Chemung, N. Y.; partner of Titus and John Ives and Richard Mitchell, who married Abigail Ives; sold land on Crooked Creek to Cornelia Ives, 1815; probably died unmarried.

TITUS,<sup>6</sup> m. Mary —; res. Chemung, N. Y., 1792; rem. Tioga; Justice of Peace, 1818; res. Deerfield, 1818; res. Brookfield, 1827, 1847; sold interest to Timothy H., Ambrose, and Elizabeth (Page); d. about 1855.

## Children:

TIMOTHY H.,<sup>7</sup> m. Sophia —; res. Westfield, 1825; res. Brookfield, 1834; d. Jan. 9, 1891 at "Galienboro, Mich."

AMBROSE, m. Catherine —; res. Brookfield, 1835, 1851; d. about 1880. Children: *Timothy H., Viola, Philena.*  
CYNTHIA.

JOHN,<sup>6</sup> m. Marget —; bought in Middlebury, 1806; res. there, 1819, 1828; sold to Timothy, Jr. of Potter County, 1827.

## Children:

BENAJAH H.,<sup>7</sup> m. Susan —; sold land to Titus in Middlebury, 1827, and rem. Potter County; Justice of Peace.

TIMOTHY, m. Maria —; res. Potter County, 1827; res. Coudersport, 1851; "Hon." Timothy Ives d. Oct. 8, 1866; interested in lumber business with brothers.

LEVI, res. Potter County; sold to Timothy 1835, and rem. Broome Co., N. Y. Children: *Addison. Amanda. Levi Seth*, who m. Jan. 10, 1878, and res. Allegheny City, Pa.; had Amanda and Cornelia.

JOHN, m. Martha —; res. Pike, Potter County, 1841; d. 1859.

BENAJAH,<sup>6</sup> m. Lucy —; res. Tioga, Pa., 1815; bought in Lawrence, 1819.

ELIZABETH, who m. Sherman Page.

Children of John<sup>5</sup> and Mehitabel Ives (incomplete):

ASAHEL,<sup>6</sup> bap. at Plymouth, Conn., Apr. 7, 1782.

ROSWELL, m. Phebe —; res. Delmar, 1814; res. Middlebury, 1847; deeded land to Amos and Horace, 1857.

MICHAEL ERSKINE, b. about 1795; m. Lydia Dickenson; killed while rafting on Susquehanna, 1835; bu. Columbia.

Children:

MICHAEL ERSKINE.

WOLFORD BRUCE.

VERSAL DICKENSON. Son *James Valoris*.

SOPHRONIUS STOCKING.

CHARLES WESLEY.

BURKE PENNEL.

### SUSQUEHANNA LINE

Without assistance from members of this line, no attempt is made to bring it down to date. But as a help to any who might wish to complete this family, the names found in the land records are identified: Stephen and wife Mary, Benajah and wife Mary, Augustus and wife Delia, Titus, and Joel all belong to Joseph's line, Cheshire Family. Moses B. and Robert H. Ives descend from Thomas Ives of Salem (see Massachusetts); Moses' son Thomas Poynton Ives died in Havre, France, Nov. 17, 1865.

Several of the descendants of Aner<sup>5</sup> and Rachel Ives (see Joseph's line, Cheshire) moved to Susquehanna County, and most of the names found in land and probate records belong to this branch of the Connecticut family. Titus<sup>6</sup> removed to New Milford with his son Irwin R,<sup>7</sup> who in 1833, petitioned for the appointment of Reuben Ives as guardian. Irwin (or Irvin) died at Madisonville, Pa., 1895.

Children of Irwin R.<sup>7</sup> son of Titus:

CHARLES.

WILLIAM.

JOHN MILTON,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 3, 1854; m. Belle Silsbee; d. May 5, 1909 at Madison, Pa. Children: BENJAMIN H., who had *Doris*. FRED, who had *Kenneth*, *Mrs. Francis Loring*, *Mrs. Helen Riley*. DAYTON E., GERALD M., NEAL D.

SAMUEL MONTGOMERY.

WESLEY.

GEORGE.

ALBERT.

HETTIE.

## VIRGINIA FAMILY

As explained earlier in this chapter, the manner in which settlements were made in Virginia was not conducive to the preservation of town statistics, and the practice of keeping family records is not as common as in New England. Most of the questionnaires sent in indicated no knowledge of lineage beyond the name of a grandfather.

In the South are a number of persons who belong to the family of William Ives of New Haven; these are listed in their proper chapters. Levi Silliman Ives, Bishop of North Carolina, was the son of Levi and Fanny Ives of Meriden, Conn. (see John's line and Turin, N. Y.); references to his ecclesiastical services may be found in church records.

Interesting comparisons might be made between William Ives of New Haven and Timothy Ives of Virginia: Both made settlements in the year 1638. The first son of each was named John, and one of Timothy's sons was named William. John and Robert Ives settled in Accomac County



the same year that Timothy made his appearance in Princess Anne County; probably these three were brothers, and have left descendants whose lineage cannot be traced. In the families of both Timothy and William Ives is a tradition that certain "brothers" came to this country at about the same time (see Chapter I). In the South one is informed that some of these brothers "went North;" in New England is the belief that they "went South." By some it is thought that Timothy came from Bermuda, though old records suggest that he was given a grant of land by the King of England for bringing over some bondsmen. He brought his household goods and servants—probably belonged to the "gentility," a class highly regarded in Virginia. Strangely enough, the military service of William of New Haven (1642) is recorded in Virginia, and the oldest reference concerning Timothy of Princess Anne County was discovered among records in New York State: "Certificates of Head Rights in the County Court of Lower Norfolk, Va.—Ibid. - Certf. to Timothy Jues for 100 acres for himself & Margaret his wife;" dated 1638. Most of Timothy's descendants remained near Norfolk, just as those of William's younger son stayed in the vicinity of North Haven.

But more important, from the standpoint of a genealogist, than any similarity between the families of the North and South is this distinction: Many of William Ives's descendants, now scattered throughout the country, are familiar with their lineage for many generations; few of Timothy's can trace their ancestry for more than two or three generations.

Below are a few references to members of the Norfolk line:

Appraisal made by Timothy Ives entered the "16th day of June AD 1662."

Joseph Hurle wills "unto Elizabeth Ives wife of Timothy Ives, Jr.," 1676.

Name of "Timo Ives seyr" appears in record dated Jan. 20, 1682/3.

John and William Ives sign as witnesses, July 16, 1688.

At a court held Sep. 9, 1698, Timothy Ives sued Capt. Francis Morse for payment of 6000 pounds of "Tobacco and Caske."

Thomas Perry of Cedar Island in Princess Anne County "remised, released & quit claimed" for "my heirs lawfully begott of my body unto Timothy Eives Junr of Carrotuck in ye Southward Gouvrm<sup>t</sup> in Virga," 100 acres on Knotts Island, the "fifteenth day of may Anno Dom. 1711."

In 1778 George Ives was taxed for three slaves; later he paid a tax on 662 acres of land, 12 slaves, 8 horses, and 12 cattle.

George Ives transfers to his son Jesse, "in consideration of natural love and affection, 1 Negro Eventon & one Mare cal'd Dove, one Yock of Stears and Cart, one Cow, 1 Stock Bees, 1 Negro child Pomp, 1 Desk, 2 Yews & Lambs."

Though questionnaires were mailed to every Ives in the South whose name and address could be obtained, the material from which the line of Timothy Ives was compiled came from two sources: (1) land and probate records, personally examined, and (2) information furnished by two or three persons living in Norfolk. Most of the credit for preserving to posterity the lineage of the Norfolk line should be given to Joseph R. Ives; but in his untimely death in the fall of 1931, this source of information was cut off, and the author of this book lost a newly-made friend. Mr. Ives's notes, though incomplete, will stand as a memorial to the great interest he displayed in family history.

### TIMOTHY'S LINE

TIMOTHY,<sup>1</sup> probably b. in England about 1610; came to America, 1638, taking up land under grant from King at Deep Creek, near Portsmouth; m. Margaret —.

Children (b. approximately 1650) :

JOHN,<sup>2</sup> m. Eliza ———; had son *Luke* who m. Eliza ———, and deeded land to John Hugelett, July 24, 1744 (same as granted to John Ives, Apr. 26, 1689).

TIMOTHY,<sup>2</sup> m. Elizabeth Hurle (or Harle); lived near brother John. Son *Timothy*,<sup>3</sup> b. approximately 1685; m. Anne ———; will probated Oct. 17, 1743. See descendants, this chapter.

WILLIAM, who may have rem. North Carolina.

Children of Timothy<sup>3</sup> and Anne Ives:

JAMES.

ELIZABETH, m. James Wilkins.

WILLIAM, m. Elizabeth Woodard; deeded land to James Wilkins, 1743; res. Blackwater, Princess Anne Co.

GEORGE,<sup>4</sup> b. about 1725; m. Sarah Old; willed the "home plantation;" res. Blackwater district.

Children (b. approximately 1765) :

JESSE,<sup>5</sup> m. Rebecca West. See descendants, this chapter.

BARTLETT,<sup>5</sup> m. Apr. 29, 1800, Elizabeth Woodard. See descendants, this chapter.

THOMAS OLD, who m. Sarah ———.

WILLOUGHBY.

CALEB YOUNG (probably).

ROBERT,<sup>4</sup> m. June 4, 1746, Keziah (or Cosiah) Johnson; res. Blackwater; probably had son ROBERT.

ABIJAH, who res. Blackwater.

MARY Wiley.

RACHEL Hodges.

Children of Jesse<sup>5</sup> and Rebecca Ives:

EDWIN,<sup>6</sup> m. Mary Watters. No children.

WILLIAM,<sup>6</sup> m. 1st, Sarah Miller; m. 2d, Virginia Carter.



## Children:

WALTER, unmarried.

L. CASS.

BETTIE, m. ——— Smith.

CURTIS, m. Kate Ottley. Children: *Mary* who m. Edward Johnson. *Lola* who m. ——— Ward. *Alonzo* who m. Minnie Old, and had Lillie and Fanny. *Felix*, unmarried. *William* who m. Essie Miller, and had Goldie. *Aganora* who m. James Young Old and had Walter, William Thomas (m. Margaret Haines and had William T. and Margaret), and Logan (m. Helen ——— and had Edwin). *Maggie* who m. Harry Graves.

MARTHA ANN, m. John Fletcher Old. No children.

MARY, m. 1st, West Wilkins; m. 2d, ——— Simmons.

NANCY, m. 1st, Bill Williams; m. 2d, Tom Bell. Children: HOLLOWAY, PASTORIA, MARY, DR. NATHANIEL, ROBERT WILLIAMS.

ELIZA, m. Lewis Cason. Children: MARY who m. Charles Dudley. LEONADAS ROSSER who m. Joe F. Jennings. LEROY LEWIS. LEWIS F. who m. Fannie Nichols.

Daughter, who m. Jesse Warden.

JESSE,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 3, 1813; m. Mar. 28, 1844, Sarah Frances Bright; d. Mar. 4, 1888.

## Children:

MARY ANTONETTE, b. June 5, 1845; m. Joseph N. Wood; d. August, 1891. Children: *Sadie E.*, *Jesse N.*, *Middleton*, *Ada*, *Fletcher*, *Raleigh*, *Hume*.

WILLIAM LESLIE, b. 1847 (or 1852); m. Annie Norris. Children: *Ellis* who m. Wessley Manbury, and had Frances and Virgil. *Logan M.* who m. Josephine Johnson, and had Logan M. and Josephine J. *Mary* who m. Winfred Etheridge, and had Francis, Dorothy, Rodney.

MIDDLETON TAZWELL, b. July 14, 1849; m. 1st, Mamie Brockett; m. 2d, Mollie Braithwaite. Children: *Euphus M.* who m. Luna Capps, and had Vernon,

Milton, Ruth. *William Jesse. Edwin Preston* who m. Mary Bell, and had Howard Preston.

EDWARD BRIGHT, b. 1852; m. Fannie Ferabee. Children: *Edward Benson*, b. 1879; m. Helen Hasley; no children. *Maude E.*, b. 1882; m. Leon McClanahan; had Leon and Randall. *Hagar C.*, b. 1894; m. Daniel Tate; had Wilson, Edward, Bedford. *Jeb S.*, b. 1891; m. Maud Lister; had Jeb. S., Doris L., Edward B., Cornelia L.

JESSE, b. June, 1854; m. Lotie Whitehurst; d. 1920. Children: *Jesse, Grace.*

MARTHA AMANDA, b. 1857; m. Oscar F. Smith; d. 1922. Children: *Ernest O., Shelby L., Nina.*

ELEANOR ELIZA, b. Aug. 15, 1859; m. Yelverton B. Miller; d. Feb. 26, 1923. Children: *Lena A., Effie Ives, Edward C., Beaula Old, Marion B., Yelverton B., Mildred P.*

PRESTON WARDEN, b. July, 1862; unmarried.

AMOS LAWRENCE, b. February, 1868; m. Linda M. Smith. Children: *Tennyson* who m. Minnie Mouthershead, and had Tennyson, Southgate L., Louise, Jesse, Randolph. *Roland* who m. Catharine Blake, and had Margaret and Alice. *Vivian L.* who m. Benjamin F. Johnson.

AMOS,<sup>6</sup> b. 1815; m. Martha Anne Norris; d. Apr. 9, 1874.

Children:

LUTHER CRAITH, b. Nov. 18, 1847; m. Clara Flora. Children: *Luther C.* who m. Roberta Hutchings, and had Margaret L. *Flora* who m. Samuel Williams, and had Albert. *Mattie A.* who m. R. R. Randolph, and had Mattie. *Lillie V.* who m. Hugh C. Wilson, and had Hugh C., Louise, Willoughby. *Fitzhugh Lee.*

JUDSON HUME, b. August, 1851; m. Mary A. Keeling; d. November, 1907. Children: *Arlington L. Bessie L.* who m. F. B. Walker. *Ralph K.* who m. — Prince, and had Ralph K. and Bettie. *Florence Cornelia* who m. S. W. Lyons, and had Florence.

EUGENE, b. Feb. 12, 1854; m. Sallie A. Read. Children: *Joseph Read* who m. Margaret Carney, and d. Sep.

1, 1931. *Lila Eugenia*. *Ernest Linwood* of the U. S. Legation, Copenhagen, Denmark, who m. Elizabeth Stevinson, and had Timothy Read.

EDWIN N., b. 1857; m. Maggie Keeling. Family died of small-pox, 1882.

Children of Bartlett<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Ives:

ELIZABETH, m. Thomas McClanan.

SALLIE, m. — Tatem (?).

ANN, m. — Hall.

THOMAS, m. Sally Old. Children: SYLVESTER. AILSEY who m. — James.

DAVID,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1825; m. Frances Cason; res. Blackwater.

Children:

LABAN PITTS, b. Dec. 15, 1862; m. 1st, Virginia La Salle; m. 2d, Mary Nicholas; d. Aug. 2, 1930. Children: By Virginia—*Raymond L., Willard M., Laban P.* By Mary—*Ellis H., Myrtle Warrington, Verna Breedlove.*

DAVID, m. Ida Lawrence. Children: *Frances Dozier, Blanche Puckett, Beulah Williamson, Julian L., Eugene.*

PURNELL, m. Indiana Bailey. Children: *Purnell, William, Lee, Alvin, Eva Fentress, Nellie Mills, Lillian Shipp.*

BAINIE.

VIRGINIA, m. 1st, William Jones; m. 2d, Frank Cooper.

ELMINA, m. Samuel Etheridge. Children: *Water, Harrison, Charlie, Albert, Maysville, Dora.*

AQUILLA, m. William Buskey. Children: *Luther, May Abbitt.*

JOEL.<sup>6</sup>

BARTLETT F.,<sup>6</sup> m. and had B. FRANK who m. Alice Simmons, and had *Elizabeth.*



## CHAPTER X

# VERMONT

Once considered a part of the Province of New Hampshire, later claimed by New York, the territory now included within the bounds of the State of Vermont was settled under grants from the crown, gracious in phraseology but tragic in operation.

“George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great-Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c.

To all persons to whom these Presents shall come Greeting.

Know ye, that We of Our special Grace, certain Knowledge, and meer Motion, for the due Encouragement of settling a New Plantation within our said Province, by and with the Advice of our Trusty and Well-beloved Benning Wentworth . . . Governor . . . of our said Province of New-Hampshire . . . have granted . . . unto Our loving Subjects [description of township]; and the Inhabitants . . . be Enfranchised with . . . Privileges and Immunities. . . .

Every Grantee . . . shall plant and cultivate . . . on Penalty of Forfeiture . . . and shall pay . . . every year forever . . . One shilling. . . .

In the year of our Lord Christ One Thousand Seven Hundred and Sixty One. . . .”

During the period from 1760 to 1790, through documents of the nature indicated above, members of the Ives family obtained an interest in the following towns: Granby, Sudbury, Wallingford, Wells, Winhall, Concord, Jackson's Gore, Benton's Gore, Medway, East Haven, Sheffield, Montgomery, Richford, and Westford. For years jurisdiction over much of this territory was in doubt. In deeds

the expression "supposed to be in the Province of" was common. By grant or deed members of our family obtained land described as being in the "Province of New Hampshire," in "Charlotte County, New York," and in "Bennington County, Vermont" which in fact was in the town of Wallingford, Rutland County. Settled on the soil of Vermont by authority of the King and the Governor of New Hampshire, our ancestors were informed that they must obtain new grants from and pay tribute to New York. Thereupon they appealed to the King:

"To the King's Most Excellent Majesty.

The Humble Petition of the several Subscribers hereto, Your Majesty's Most Loyal Subjects, Sheweth to Your Majesty;

That we obtained . . . of Your Majesty's Governor . . . Grants and Patents . . . and being . . . planted . . . on the same, were disagreeably surprised . . . that those Lands were within the Province of New-York. . . . We . . . find ourselves reduced to the sad Necessity of losing all our past Expense and Advancements; and many of us being reduced to absolute Poverty. . . .

Your Petitioners . . . will be obliged to wander far and wide to find where to plant themselves. . . ."

Unsuccessful with petitions, these "Green Mountain Boys" attempted to gain by force what they considered their rights. Overshadowed by the gathering clouds of the American Revolution, this interesting chapter in the history of New England has been given scant attention by historians. Reference to the part Abraham Ives had in these troublous times will be made later in this chapter.

On a map of the "British and French Dominions, 1755," New Hampshire is represented as extending from the "Province of Main" to the "Lake of the Iooquots"—Lake Champlain and the New York line. Several Ives families settled in this region, but with one exception they were descendants of William Ives's first son, John. Most of the lines came from Cheshire, Conn.



It is recorded that the settlers on the east side of the Green Mountains (Ludlow) were not aware of the presence of those on the west (Wallingford). One day, while exploring the woods in the intervening space, the bark of a dog was heard. The meeting of those old Cheshire families on the slopes of the Vermont hills one hundred and fifty years ago may be left to the imagination.

In surveying the "towns on the east and west sides of the Green Mountains" between Ludlow and Wallingford, a "gore of land called Jackson's Gore" was left. This strip—Mount Holly—was settled about 1782. Amos, Ebenezer, Jonah, and Jotham Ives, "after a residence of six years" at Wallingford, sold their land "on Otter Creek" for a shilling an acre and moved to Jackson's Gore, thus "getting rid of the cussed flies and mosquitoes."

Some of our family who had grants or deeds of land in Vermont just previous to or following the Revolution with their probable ancestry were Abraham, Nathaniel, Jotham, and Lent, sons of Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> and Mehitable Ives; David, son of Stephen<sup>4</sup> and Sarah Ives; Charles, son of Caleb<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth Ives; Abel, son of Abel<sup>4</sup> and Sarah Ives; Enos, son of Thomas<sup>4</sup> and Rebecca Ives; Phineas, son of Ephraim<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth Ives; Reuben, son of El-nathan<sup>4</sup> and Elizabeth Ives; Amos, Jonah, and Ebenezer, sons of Lazarus<sup>4</sup> and Mary Ives (Ebenezer's Family); Aaron, son of Abijah<sup>4</sup> and Abigail Ives (Meriden). A Vermont historian writes: "On the manhood of the Iveses, the Bradleys and Abraham Jackson, there was no discount;" all were "for God, for Liberty, and the New Hampshire Grants."

There is abundant evidence that the men of the New Hampshire Grants were loyal to the Colonies in spite of outbreaks which earned for them the designation "Bennington Mob." The Revolutionary Rolls of Vermont contain the names of Abraham, Amos, David, Enos, Enos, Jr., Isaac, Jared, Jonah, Jotham, Nathaniel, and Reuben Ives. Two of our name are reported as displaying Tory tendencies: (1) Isaac (erroneously indexed "Asa" in the Secretary of State's office), who probably removed to Canada,



and (2) Reuben, who "married Ephraim Andrus' daughter." When Daniel Bradley went to Connecticut (referred to later in this chapter) he concealed a tub of maple sugar in the ground beneath a large brush pile in his garden. Reuben Ives "who was as near a Tory as he dared to be" found the sugar and ate it. Bradley later sued for and recovered the value of the delicacy with interest.

Tories received slight consideration at the hands of those Vermonsters. One from Manchester who was "trying to get under royal protection at Castleton" appeared on "Green Hill" in Wallingford. Pointing his gun at some citizens who "went out after him" this man was shot down. He died in the house of Benjamin Bradley (brother of Esther Ives's husband), and was buried on Bradley's land. Thus, we are told, began the Wallingford village cemetery. According to Melinda Ives Chatterton this burial ground contained eight graves in 1779.

Lent Ives who died June 30, 1838 was "a true patriot and estimable citizen." His garden was located on what was once the bed of "Roaring Brook," and at the time of its purchase the ground was covered with stones. Mr. Ives directed his "hired man" to dig a large hole in which were to be buried all the stones in the garden. That was a big contract! For centuries Roaring Brook had been depositing nicely polished rock there. Once loosened, the material excavated could not be persuaded to occupy the space from which it came. Unwittingly, a stone monument had been erected to mark the site of that garden. At the expense of New England we have also the tale of another Ives of Vermont—or was it Massachusetts?—whose son cried over the fact that he could not find enough soil to cover the corn which he had planted.

In a compilation of data on the Ives family published a few years ago, Eunice Hull is named as the wife of Abraham Ives who died in service, July 29, 1776. This, the Author believes, is an error. The will of Abraham, Sr. (see Meriden family) names the wife Sabra, daughter Elizabeth, son Abijah, and the children of Reuben and Sarah; there is no mention of the sons Ambrose and Abraham or their chil-

dren. But "Esqr Abraham Ives," who died Apr. 27, 1814 æ. 67, and his wife "Unice" are buried in the Ives Settlement cemetery at Guilford, N. Y. Since the Abraham of Meriden "died in army," 1776, he could not have been the ancestor of the Guilford line.

Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> (Joseph's line, Cheshire) had Abraham, Nathaniel, Esther, Jotham, and Lent, all of whom removed to Vermont. Nathaniel was the first deacon of the Wallingford (Vermont) church. His daughter, Melinda, married Simeon White, April, 1792; her second husband was Wait Chatterton; she died Jan. 26, 1867. Nathaniel died in Vermont, Jotham returned to Cheshire, Lent's son John removed to Iowa. Vermont vital statistics contain no record of the children of Abraham Ives, but there is evidence that he was married.

If we assume that Abraham, son of Nathaniel, married Eunice Hull, all known data may be reconciled. Abraham and his wife were admitted to the Cheshire Congregational church, June 30, 1771 (Parson Foot's record), and their children Samuel, Eunice, Lyman, and Elias were baptized there, the last named in 1775. This was approximately the date of Abraham's first appearance in Vermont. He "was obliged to leave" Vermont in 1786 or 1787. He "swapped farms" with Samuel Hull and returned to Connecticut. Apr. 15, 1787, his daughter, Merab, was baptized in Cheshire. It seems certain, therefore, that he was the ancestor of the Guilford family.

Lieutenant Abraham Ives was a "distinguished" man of "great energy," and "known throughout the state as a business man." He was justice of peace and "high sheriff" of Rutland County, Vermont in 1774, 1779, and 1785. There are on record "over ninety deeds" from him as sheriff and collector to Ira Allen. He conducted the "first store and tavern" and, according to Melinda, daughter of his brother Nathaniel, he "had his house painted and papered, and was pretty smart." He represented Wallingford at a "general convention of the several delegates from the towns on the west side of the range of Green Mountains," held at Dorset, July 24, 1776, to consider "in what relation Ver-



mont, then the New Hampshire Grants, should stand to the State of New Hampshire and New York, and to the continental congress by which the independence of the then thirteen States had been recently declared." This was "one of the most important subjects ever to come before a deliberative body."

These representatives of thirty-five towns decided to form "an Association among themselves for the defence of the liberties of the country; but that it would not associate with either of the counties or with the Provincial Congress of New York, and that any of the inhabitants of the New Hampshire Grants who should enter into such an association should be deemed enemies to the common cause." "September 26 following," the convention reconvened and, "without a dissenting vote," resolved to "declare the New Hampshire Grants a free and separate district, and that no law or laws . . . from the State of New York should be accepted."

"When Castleton was occupied by the British in 1777," Abraham Ives with other "ardent patriots," including Daniel Bradley who married Abraham's sister Esther, "fled to Connecticut," after hiding their property. Mrs. Ives had a "calico dress which cost fifteen dollars." This and other articles of wearing apparel were hidden under the hay in Abraham's barn. A Mr. Scott—"first squatter in town" and a Tory, so the story runs—took possession of Mr. Ives's house and began a search for clothing for his daughters. But Mrs. Benjamin Bradley visited the barn in the night, and removed the garments to a safe hiding-place until Mrs. Ives returned. It was Abraham Ives who, being pursued by a panther, hurled an "iron wedge" which he was carrying straight at the animal's head. "Giving a terrible scream," the panther darted into the forest.

This petition for a grant of land in North and South Hero Islands, found among Vermont State papers, illustrates the spelling common at the time of the Revolution:

"To the Hon'le the Ginerall Assembly of the State Var-mount Now Setting at Benninton. . . . The Petison of



Elnathan Ives and Con'l Strete Hall of Wallingford in Cornettecut . . . Humbly Shueth that Whareas there is a Large tract of Land the just Property of this State, in Pertickler there is in this State two large Islands lying in the Lake Champlain betwine Croun pint & Cannady South line; . . . We yeour Honnors Pertisnors Prey in behalf of our Selves and others that the two above s'd Ilans be granted to us and a Sutible Number of Settleers with all the Good Raggalation toun ships as Your Honners shall See fite in your Grate Wisdom . . .

Datted at Bennaton fabury ye 11 AD 1779

Elnathan Ives  
Con'l Streete Hall"

If this Elnathan Ives was the one who married Ann Yale (Elnathan's line, Bristol), what became of his family? Who, if any, are the living descendants of his brother Reuben?

Included in this chapter is one Ives family which properly belongs in New Hampshire—the only one which settled within that state. Joseph,<sup>5</sup> son of Joseph and Mamre Ives (Joseph's line, Cheshire), moved to Claremont about 1768. "At a meeting of the Inhabitants . . . holden . . . on tuesday the eighth day of March 1768, Joseph Ives was chosen town Clerk." He became surveyor, selectman, "leather sealer," and "tanner." In early deeds he is designated as "gentleman," he was active in the Congregational church, took the "Oath of Allegiance," May 3, 1776, and appears in "Capt. Oliver Ashley's Company at Ticonderoga, May, 1777." His descendants moved into Vermont, but left few records.

In the distribution of Joseph's estate (Keene, N. H.), each of his children received five to eight acres of land, except "Mary wife to Mr. Daniel Atkins" who "hatch Received hir Portion in hir fathers Lifetime." The appraisal of the estate covers several sheets. Some of the items with values expressed in pounds, shillings, and pence are given here: Old Home Farm with Buildings, 200:0:0; Half Rite of Land in Claremont, 7:0:0; One Yoke Oxen,

11:13:0; One Cow, 3:15:0; Ten Sheep, 3:10:0; 250 lb. Pork, 5:4:0; 2 Meet Barrels, 0:6:0; 20 wt Hogs fat, 0:10:0; 20 bu Indian Corn, 2:10:0; 9 lb sheeps Wool, 0:19:0; One Bible, 0:12:0. Other articles were Great Coat, leather Britches, pr Spurrs, fire Arms, saddle, Linning Sheet, foot Wheel, Great Wheel, Pine Tub, Pale, Churn, Wooden Bowls, Gallon Bottle, Pepper Box, 3 Knives & Forks, 5 Tea Spoons, 5 Cups & Saucers, Puter Porringer, Warming Pan, pr Hand Irons, Hoel Shave, Chizzle, pr Wool Cards, Flax, Cow Bell, piece Chain, Set Shoe Maker Tools, Razer & Soap.

The petition of "Mary Ives, widow of John Ives," dated May 3, 1814, recites that "your petitioner is unwilling to throw herself and her little family on her connections wholly for their support," that the sale of the household effects would amount to "a verry trifling sum," and "prays" that the personal estate be given to her. The court granted this petition. She received ninety dollars on which to rear ten children. The son of one of these rose to the position of lieutenant governor.

Under a group of huge pines whose roots draw sustenance from the graves of the dead, in the Union cemetery at West Claremont, are buried the bodies of John Ives and his little son David. Beside them are "Mrs. Elizabeth Ives Relic to Mr. Joseph Ives" and "Lieut. Joseph Ives who departed this life Nov. 25th 1785 in the 49th year of his age—

"Although I sleep in dust awhile  
Beneath this barren clod,  
Ere long I hope to live and smile—  
To meet my Saviour, God."

What agnostic can offer a better philosophy!

A hundred years ago the Ives name was common throughout the "Granite State." Not so today—only a few remain. The lure of new and better land has drawn them from the hills of Vermont to the level acres of the great West. Since the founding of Quinnipiac the Ives family has kept pace with the constantly receding frontiers. But the traveler in Vermont today may find among the rural inhabitants—perhaps as nowhere else—those sterling

qualities which we like to believe were inherent in our ancestors.

## VERMONT FAMILY

### TINMOUTH LINE

ANCESTRY: See Nathaniel's Line, CHESHIRE.

Children of Stephen<sup>4</sup> and Sarah Ives:

SARAH.

MARY.

LOIS.

STEPHEN,<sup>5</sup> b. Jan. 20, 1739; m. 1st, Nov. 20, 1766, Susannah Parker, who d. Oct. 30, 1793; m. 2d, Mary —; res. Adams, Mass.; Rev. soldier. Children: ISAAC, b. Sep. 26, 1768. Child, b. Jan. 27, 1767. Probably other children.

ESTHER.

THANKFUL.

AMASA,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 10, 1747; m. 1st, Bethia —; probably rem. Oneida Indian Reservation, New York State, and m. 2d, Mary —; d. about 1816; Rev. soldier.

Children:

AMASA,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1770; m. Mar. 24, 1805, Betty (Betsey) White; rem. about 1806 to Madison Co., N. Y. See WHITESTOWN.

ASAHEL,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 1, 1773; m. Lydia Slocum, who d. Nov. 28, 1844 æ. 62; d. Dec. 7, 1849; res. New York State. See descendants, this chapter.

ASAHEL, b. May 12, 1749.



DAVID,<sup>5</sup> b. July 29, 1751 "at Wallingford;" m. about 1773, Elizabeth — (b. Sep. 27, 1757; d. June 17, 1842); d. Oct. 8, 1801; res. Salisbury, Conn., 1775; res. Tinmouth, Vt., 1789; Rev. soldier.

Children:

BETSEY, b. "at Hoosick," July 24, 1775.

JARED,<sup>6</sup> b. "at Hoosick," May 15, 1777; m. 1st, Joanna Smith, b. May 6, 1779; m. 2d, — Cone (wid. Dexter); m. 3d, Betsey —; d. Apr. 15, 1852; bu. Tinmouth. See descendants, this chapter.

JAMES,<sup>6</sup> b. July 7/17, 1779 at Salisbury; m. Oct. 21, 1804, Lucy Brewer; res. Middletown, Vt. and Pittstown, N. Y.; rem. Aurora, 1821. Children: *Lucy*. *Eliza*. *Edward*. *James*. *William*, b. Pittstown, Feb. 9, 1817; m. 1844, Mary O. Winslow; d. August, 1916; Librarian at Buffalo 50 years; had Mary Winslow who m. Charles S. Dakin and had Mrs. Dean Kent James; also an adopted son who m. — Carpenter and had Emerson C. Ives. *Mary*.

DAVID, b. June 22/28, 1781.

LEVI,<sup>6</sup> m. Nov. 22, 1812, Electa Post. Children: *Franklin*, b. Dec. 23, 1813; m. Dec. 6, 1838, Ann Cluff; rem. South; d. May, 1864, "prisoner at Salisbury, N. C.;" had dau. Mrs. Emma Wellman. *John*, b. July 9, 1815; d. Nov. 11, 1815. *Mary*. *Eliza*, d. in Calif. *Theda*, res. New Hampshire. *Quincy*, d. young. *Henry*, d. in Vermont. *Levi*, b. Sep. 26, 1817; m. 1st, Eliza Ives, step-sister; m. 2d, "an English girl;" rem. Calif.; doctor.

JOHN, unmarried; res. Plattsburg, N. Y.

HIRAM,<sup>6</sup> b. Dec. 19, 1797; m. Deborah Merrill; d. Apr. 8, 1852; res. Granville, N. Y. Children: *Eglah*, m. Samuel R. Wiley. *Julia*, m. Samuel Standish. *Clarrisa*, m. Garner Crouch. *Lucy*, m. Albert Patten. *Phineas*, b. Dec. 5, 1828; m. Annis A. Butler; d. Oct. 5, 1908; had Frederick C.

BETSEY, b. Sep. 27, 1757; d. June 17, 1842.

Children of Asahel<sup>6</sup> and Lydia Ives:

MAUDE.

AURILLA, b. about 1804; d. Jan. 16, 1890 æ. 86-3-0.

THOMAS, m. June 3, 1829, Keziah Alden; res. No. Adams, Mass., 1833.

NORMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 5, ——— “in New York;” m. Clarissa Cronk; rem. Rockford, Ill.; d. at Alpha, Iowa, Mar. 28, ———.

## Children:

MARY JANE Dickens, d. Hawkeye, Iowa.

GEORGE.

ASAH<sup>8</sup>EL, b. Rockford, Oct. 31, 1835; m. Lucy C. Perkins; d. Feb. 2, ———. See descendants, this chapter.

JAMES, b. about 1810; d. Feb. 27, 1839 æ. 29.

DAVID,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1812; m. Alvira ———, who d. Jan. 4, 1886 æ. 74; d. July 22, 1889 æ. 76. Children: SARAH O. FRANCES A. ELLEN, b. Jan. 17, 1850. CAROLINE, b. May 8, 1853.

DANIEL, m. Sep. 10, 1840, Mary Stanton.

SUSANNAH, b. about 1818; d. May 4, 1887 æ. 69-1- .

Children of Jared<sup>6</sup> and Joanna-Cone-Betsey Ives:

By Joanna—

CALEB S.,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 25, 1798; m. Katherine D. Morrison, b. July 16, 1806; d. Aug. 22, 1849; minister.

## Children:

ANGUS M., b. Feb. 26, 1835; m. 1st, Apr. 13, 1857, Marion W. Jones; m. 2d, May 16, 1872, Minnie Homes. See descendants, this chapter.

MARY I., b. Dec. 7, 1837.

HARRIET E., b. Jan. 11, 1839; m. Francis S. Green. Child, *Minnie Ives*, who m. Bradford Jones and had son.

HUGH M., b. Aug. 2, 1841; m. Ellen A. Smith. Child,  
*Edward M.*

ELIZABETH, b. May 9, 1801; d. in Virginia.

ABIEL, b. June 12, 1803; m. June 12, 1822, Shubel Pratt;  
d. in Texas.

HARRIET, b. Sep. 4, 1805; d. Dec. 11, 1831, Albany, N. Y.

DAVID, b. Jan. 18, 1808; d. in Texas; civil engineer.

SAMANTHA, b. Feb. 19, 1810; m. Benjamin B. Goodwin; d.  
Dec. 13, 1884; res. Poultney, Vt.

By Cone—

JARED,<sup>7</sup> b. Apr. 4, 1812; m. Lavetta L. Dodge; d. Oct. 3,  
1876; res. Brandon, Vt. Children: ANDERSON J., ELLA.

ORSON C., b. about 1820; m. Polly P. Parks, who d. May 21,  
1902 æ. 82; d. Sep. 27, 1887.

MERRITT CLARK,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 25, 1824; m. 1864, Lydia Ann  
Doane; d. Sep. 20, 1892.

Children:

ALBERT L., b. 1865; d. young.

LILA V., b. Feb. 15, 1867; m. ——— Stevens.

HENRY L., b. Feb. 26, 1869.

HENRIETTA L., twin of Henry; m. Fred Hammond; has  
children.

ELLA L., b. June 1, 1877; m. ——— Downing.

MARY, m. Martin Parks; d. in Wells, Vt.

SARAH, rem. Virginia; thence to Penna., where she died.

JANE, d. in Indiana or Missouri.

WILLIAM, rem. Virginia; thence to Calif., where he died;  
doctor.

By Betsey—

ELIZA, b. Dec. 25, 1829; m. Henry Angevine; res. Poultney,  
Vt.

FRANCES, b. Apr. 23, 1833; m. William Grant.



ENOCH C.,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1833; m. Roxana Butler (b. Aug. 7, 1837; d. Sep. 1, 1914); d. Jan. 9, 1890 æ. 57; res. Timmouth, Vt. Children: ORSON E., b. about 1865; d. Mar. 27, 1887 æ. 22. WILLIAM B., d. Jan. 31, 1890 æ. 27. Probably others.

Children of Angus M.<sup>8</sup> and Marion-Minnie Ives:

CALEB A., b. Sep. 20, 1859; m. June 12, 1895, Annie D. Dusenberry. Child, CHARLES R. D., b. Feb. 28, 1896.

SAMUEL A. M., b. July 13, 1863; m. Mar. 31, 1917, Mary C. Payne.

HARVEY B., b. 1866.

NATHANIEL H., b. July 3, 1873; m. Anna F. Thomas. Children: ELEANOR B. ALICE C.

KATHERINE M., b. Nov. 19, 1875.

ANGUS M., b. January, 1877.

Children of Asahel<sup>8</sup> and Lucy Ives:

WILLIAM DE FOREST, b. Nov. 9, 1856; d. February, 1862.

FRANK, b. Mar. 4, 1857. No children.

FRED A., b. Dec. 10, 1858; m. Mary M. Garzel. Children: GEORGE O., b. Aug. 9, 1881; had *Martha*. CLARA, b. Nov. 27, 1883. EMILY, b. Mar. 31, 1886; had *Louise Cox* and *Mildred Woods*. ORPHA L., b. Aug. 11, 1888; five children. VIOLA M., b. Dec. 5, 1890. FRED O., b. Jan. 20, 1897. ASAHEL D., b. Mar. 2, 1903.

CLARA, b. Feb. 26, 1862; d. Feb. 28, 1882.

L. GRANT, b. Dec. 6, 1868. Child, HOWARD.

ALMON D., b. Nov. 11, 1870. Child, OPAL D.

NORMAN, b. July 1, 1876. Children: JOSEPHINE and MICHAEL.

## ENOS'S LINE

ANCESTRY: See Joseph's Line, CHESHIRE.

Children of Enos<sup>5</sup> and Anne Ives:

LOIS.

ELIZABETH.

REBECCA.

ANNE.

ENOS,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 25, 1759; m. Ruth Bingham; d. Ellery, N. Y., 1827; res. Cornwall, Vt.; Rev. soldier.

Children:

ALMON,<sup>7</sup> b. at Cornwall, Aug. 18, 1788; m. at "Constable," N. Y., Aug. 6, 1812, Nancy Tomblin; d. Amboy, Ill., Mar. 5, 1864/Apr. 21, 1862. See descendants, this chapter.

JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> b. 1790; m. Lucretia Peck.

POLLY, b. 1792; m. Asa Tabor.

SALLY, b. 1794; m. Asa Landon.

STEPHEN,<sup>7</sup> b. 1796; m. Betsey Crawford.

ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> b. May 14, 1798; m. Mehitabel Moulton; d. July 28, 1872; M. D. Children: *Almon* who d. at Whiting, July 7, 1830 æ. 11 wks. 3 days. *Ephraim M.* who d. Jan. 4, 1827 æ. 7 wks. 3 days. *Ruth*, b. Jan. 14, 1828. *Mary Adelaide*, b. May 3, 1832. Probably others.

RACHEL, b. 1800; m. Dominick Williams.

ENOS, b. 1802; m. Sylvia Johnson.

RUTH, b. 1804; m. Timothy Higby.

LOIS, b. 1806; m. John L. Harris.

JARED,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 17, 1761; m. 1795, Althea Bridge.

MARY.

JESSE,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 2, 1771; m. Sophia Williams.

Children of Almon<sup>7</sup> and Nancy Ives:

ESTHER A., b. May 18, d. July 25, 1813.

JULIA G., b. Aug. 3, 1814; d. Ellery, N. Y., Mar. 10, 1824.

ALMOND BINGHAM,<sup>8</sup> b. Chautauqua, N. Y., July 7, 1816; m. 1st, Dec. 22, 1835, Sarah Ervin; m. 2d, Mar. 5, 1855, Lucinda Barber; m. 3d, May 1, 1875, Mary Ward; d. Bloomington, Ill., Dec. 10, 1887.

## Children:

MARY P., b. Sep. 14, 1836; m. Albert H. Gage.

NANCY J., b. Mar. 16, 1838; d. young.

SARAH A., b. Nov. 2, 1840; m. John H. Burnham.

WILLIAM W., b. Aug. 9, 1842; m. Dec. 25, 1875, Vesta J. Brittin; d. Jan. 29, 1912. Children: *Fitch H.* who had John, Andrew. *Bessie B.* *Mabel J.*

ALMON T., b. Nov. 5, 1844; m. Dec. 25, 1870, Helen M. Drum. Child, *Marion H.*

ISAAC NEWTON, b. Feb. 22, 1846; m. Nov. 10, 1870, Mary I. McClurg; d. Jan. 20, 1922. Children: *Florence L.*, *Alice B.*

NELLIA C., b. Mar. 3, 1850.

CHARLES S., b. July 23, 1852; d. young.

CARRIE, b. Oct. 26, 1856; d. young.

ELLIS LEE, b. Mar. 4, 1861; m. May 25, 1887, Emma A. Hultgren. Children: *Ellis C.*, *Isabel B.*

FRANK WARD, b. Feb. 22, 1876; m. Oct. 14, 1912, Grace B. Wells. Children: *Mary K.*, *Frances J.*

CHARLES B., b. Feb. 20, 1878; m. June 3, 1908, Ethlyn Bishop. Child, *Almon B.*

HERBERT, b. Feb. 12, 1880; d. young.

SIMEON PARMALEE,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 10, 1818; m. Martha Parkhurst (Ashley); d. Apr. 11, 1900; bu. Missoula, Mont.

## Children:

ALMON K., b. Feb. 10, 1850; m. Sallie Homes; d. Amboy, Ill., Feb. 13, 1900; M. D. Children: *Edna.* *Ralph W.*, b. Feb. 10, 1874; m. 1st, Louella Sumwalt; m. 2d, Columbia Breedlove; had Ralph A., Jesse F.



JULIA A., b. Jan. 1, 1842; m. R. Green. Child, *Jessie*.

ALBERT J., b. May, 29, 1840; m. May 9, 1871, Ellen A. Cowdrey; d. Dec. 20, 1914. Children: *Grace A., Martha M., Katherine J., Ellen M., Eva A.*

FRANKLIN B., b. Jan. 13, 1845; m. Agnes Bass; M. D. Children: *Della, Edward*.

ADDIE M., b. 1843; m. Thomas Shick.

WILLIAM ELLERY,<sup>8</sup> b. May 24, 1821; m. Dec. 8, 1841, Susan Ryan; d. Nov. 9, 1908; bu. Amboy, Ill.

Children:

CHARLES E., b. Oct. 14, 1842; m. Mar. 18, 1874, Eva J. Lamb. Children: *William E.*, had Ruth. *George S.*, had Faith, Isabell, Charles E., George, Billy. *Eva F.*

ESTHER M., b. June 6, 1846; m. Elijah A. Winn.

WILLIAM O., b. Aug. 27, 1849; d. young.

JAMES R., b. May 23, 1854; m. June 13, 1878, Fannie Booth. Child, *William B.*, b. Mar. 28, 1886.

SUSAN A., b. Feb. 27, 1857; d. young.

FRANKLIN BENEDICT,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 30, 1823; m. 1st, October, 1847, Frances Luce; m. 2d, Rusha Woodruff; d. Nov. 1, 1909; bu. Chicago.

Children:

ALICE, d. young.

FRANK, m. Estella Rowe. Children: *Fred, Alice*.

ALICE E., m. Francis W. Breed.

SARAH E., m. Harry W. Getz.

MARY F., m. William J. Carter.

ISAAC SHELDON,<sup>8</sup> b. May 14, 1825; m. Lucy D. Hawthorne; d. Nov. 30, 1851; bu. Pavillion, Ill.

SARAH M., b. Ellery, N. Y., Nov. 14, 1827; m. Oct. 29, 1848, Alfred S. Tooker; d. Mar. 16, 1916; bu. Amboy. Children: LUCIE D., m. Albert H. Merrifield; had *Albert W., Carrie M., Fred, Clara E., Roy W., Hazel G., Rolin*. SIMEON E., m. Carrie J. Woolsey; had *Elsie, Edmund, Simeon, Albert*. Note. A publication by Clara E. (Mrs. Julius Hess) gives details of this family.

ENOS JULIUS,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 8, 1830; m. Sep. 12, 1853, Rebecca Moulton; d. Dec. 2, 1893.

Children:

EMMA C., b. Jan. 5, 1855; m. Alfred H. Spink.

MARY A., b. Nov. 29, 1856; m. Henry C. Jenks.

JOSEPHINE M., b. Mar. 2, 1863; m. George A. Blume.

GERTRUDE L., b. Nov. 6, 1867; d. young.

EVA J., b. Aug. 6, 1869; d. Jan. 15, 1892.

### NATHANIEL'S LINE

ANCESTRY: See Joseph's Line, CHESHIRE.

#### Children of Nathaniel<sup>4</sup> and Mehitabel Ives:

ABRAHAM,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 20, 1746; m. Jan. 15, 1767, Eunice Hull (b. June 23, 1749; d. Mar. 17, 1827 in 78th year); d. at Guilford, N. Y., Apr. 27, 1814 æ. 67; res. Wallingford, Vt., 1774, 1779, 1785; first sheriff; moderator at first Wallingford town meeting, 1778; Rev. soldier. See GUILFORD.

NATHANIEL,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 17, 1748; m. Aug. 20, 1771, Repentance Wise, who d. Aug. 15, 1823 æ. 72; d. Mar. 9, 1825; bu. Cong. cem., Castleton; res. Wallingford; Deacon; Rev. soldier. Children: MELINDA, b. Mar. 19, 1772. ASENATH, b. Dec. 31, 1773. ESTHER, b. Feb. 15, 1776. Perhaps others.

ESTHER, b. Apr. 25, 1751; m. Daniel Bradley; res. Wallingford, Vt.

JOTHAM,<sup>5</sup> b. Oct. 1, 1753; m. Lillis Fisk of Providence; d. Aug. 2, 1816; grantee Mt. Holly; res. Wallingford; Rev. soldier; ret. Cheshire.

Children:

BENEDICT,<sup>6</sup> b. 1780; m. Nov. 27, 1800, Betsey Bristol (see story, Cheshire); d. Nov. 20, 1862. See descend-

ants, this chapter.

REBECCA, m. Silas Andrews. Children: *Ives. Silas. David. Mary. John. Orilla. Julia. Frederick.*

ASA, d. 1816 æ. 29. No children.

AMASA,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 5/6, 1805; m. Jan. 14, 1828, Roxana Blakeslee (Thorpe); d. Jan. 4, 1868. Children: *Amelia. Mary. Harrison A.*, b. May 27, 1841; m. Mary Smith; had Ella, Emma, Edith, Elmer.

POLLY, m. Dec. 4, 1800, Miles Hotchkiss. Children: *Lent. Richard. Mary. Abigail.*

ORILLA, m. Oct. 2, 1806, Joram Bradley. Children: *Burritt. John. Hiram.*

PERSES, m. Lloyd Morss.

ASA, b. Apr. 8, 1756; d. 1776; Rev. soldier; unmarried.

LENT,<sup>5</sup> b. Nov. 28, 1758; m. Sep. 26, 1782, Mary Mighell; d. June 30, 1838; res. Wallingford, Vt., 1779, 1825; bought in Middlebury, 1806; Rev. soldier. See descendants, this chapter.

AMASA,<sup>5</sup> b. Apr. 7, 1763; living, 1804.

MEHITABEL.

### Children of Lent<sup>5</sup> and Mary Ives:

EZEKIAL.

HANNAH, m. Dr. Silas Hamilton. Child, SILAS.

FANNIE, b. 1791; m. Joel Hill; d. Nov. 29, 1815. Children: MARY. HANNAH.

SARAH, b. Dec. 3, 1793; m. Aug. 27, 1806, William Fox; res. Iowa. Children: ELECTA. CHARLES. FRANCIS. NATHANIEL. MARY.

NATHANIEL, b. Dec. 16, 1795; d. Nov. 3, 1852.

JOHN,<sup>6</sup> b. Woodstock, Vt., July 17, 1805; m. July 16, 1828, Lucretia Johnson; d. Dec. 1, 1866; bu. Mt. Pleasant, Iowa.

Children:

FRANK, b. Aug. 8, 1829; d. Nov. 12, 1833.



CHARLES J.,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 4, 1831; m. Feb. 21, 1854, Ellen M. Dale; d. 1907. Children: *Lucretia J.*, b. June 12, 1855; d. Mar. 12, 1871. *Charles D.*, b. Sep. 6, 1857; m. Sep. 5, 1888, Elizabeth H. Harbach; d. Dec. 4, 1902; had Helen E., Harriet J. *Nellie*, b. Dec. 29, 1864; d. July 14, 1865. *Fannie*, b. Jan. 6, d. Aug. 6, 1866. *Harriet J.*, b. Dec. 6, 1869; m. William W. Douglass. *Maggie*, b. Sep. 5, 1871; d. Sep. 3, 1872.

WILLIAM J.,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 8, 1833; m. Dec. 24, 1856, Sarah W. Edwards; d. West Point, Ia., Oct. 20, 1874. Children: *Richard M.*, b. and d. Mar. 15, 1858. *John William*, b. Apr. 20, 1860; d. July 15, 1916. *Miria Lucretia*, b. Feb. 19, 1862; m. Nov. 9, 1892, Arthur F. Acres; had Charles. *Helen M.*, b. Oct. 20, 1864. *Baron Edward*, b. Sep. 25, 1868; m. Sep. 27, 1899, Pearl A. Andrews; d. Aug. 13, 1916; had Mildred E. who m. Carl Kuehn, Helen A. who m. Adrian R. Meade, Lent Hallett.

#### Children of Benedict<sup>6</sup> and Betsey Ives:

BARTON (Burton),<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 4, 1801; m. Apr. 13, 1834, Betsey Rice (Royce). Children: TRUMAN, unmarried; res. N. Adams, Mass. HOBART, m. ——— Tanner; d. June 26, 1926; res. New Haven. JANE, m. George Bradley; had *Wesley, George*.

JEREMIAH, b. Feb. 9, 1808; d. young.

RUSSELL B., b. Sep. 10, 1812; m. Sep. 13, 1840, Cornelia A. Rice. Children: MARY. AUGUSTA who m. George F. Pardee.

ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 27, 1816; d. May 22, 1817.

NATHANIEL, d. æ. 20.

JOTHAM,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 16, 1817; m. Apr. 28, 1841, Martha Bocket; res. Cheshire and New Haven.

#### Children:

FRANKLIN, b. Nov. 28, 1845; m. June 15, 1865, Lucretia Davis; d. Mar. 21, 1919. Children: *Nellie*, b. Apr. 29, 1866; d. Jan. 16, 1877. *Lottie*, b. June 6, 1870; d.

Dec. 15, 1878. *Franklin*, b. Aug. 17, d. Oct. 12, 1873.  
*Birdsey*, b. July 22, 1875. *Otis J.*, b. Jan. 19, 1878.  
*Mabel*, b. Apr. 18, 1882; m. Ray Vanstone.

## LAZARUS'S LINE

ANCESTRY: See Ebenezer's Line, NORTH HAVEN.

Children of Lazarus<sup>4</sup> and Mabel Ives:

EZRA,<sup>5</sup> Grantee town Sheffield and town East Haven.

LAZARUS,<sup>5</sup> Grantee town Sheffield.

AMOS,<sup>5</sup> b. Mar. 14, 1749/50; bap. at Cheshire, April, 1750;  
 Grantee Benton's Gore and Jackson's Gore; bought in  
 "Charlotte Co., N. Y." (Rutland Co., Vt.), 1773, settling  
 with his brothers in Wallingford; res. Mt. Holly, 1784;  
 property probably extended into Clarendon and Shrews-  
 bury; Rev. soldier.

JONAH,<sup>5</sup> b. June 16, 1752; m. Sarah M. —, who d. Dec.  
 30, 1846 æ. 84; d. at Mt. Holly, Sep. 8, 1821; bought in  
 "Province of New York" (Wallingford, Vt.), 1773; res.  
 Mt. Holly, 1783; grantee of Jackson's Gore; "Uncle  
 Jonah." Children: JONAH, who m. Dec. 28, 1819 at  
 Rockingham, Amarilla Wright, who d. May 29, 1866 æ.  
 67-7-21; res. of Malone, N. Y., 1850; d. at Mt. Holly, Mar.  
 31, 1885; probably had *Warren W.*, who d. Aug. 5, 1829  
 æ. 3, and others.

JESSE and ASA.

EBENEZER,<sup>5</sup> b. Feb. 21, 1761; m. May 29, 1799, Hannah  
 Johnson (1770-Feb. 18, 1822); d. 1832; bu. Packer cem.,  
 Mt. Holly; rem. to Wallingford with brothers; res. Mt.  
 Holly, 1784.

Children:

CLARISSA, b. June 1, 1800.

MARY, b. July 4, 1801.

ALLEN,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 20, 1805; m. Mary Ann Williams; d. Nov. 19, 1893; res. Mt. Holly. Children: *Ann Aurora*, b. Dec. 17, 1833; m. William Kent, Jr.; d. 1906. *Clarissa Jane*, b. July 2, 1835; d. Aug. 18, 1852. *Morton Allen*,<sup>7</sup> b. June 8, 1837; d. 1913; unmarried. *Arvilla*, b. Nov. 18, 1839; m. Windsor Newton; d. 1911; had William, Herbert, Janette, Winnie. *Laura Janette*, b. Dec. 4, 1841; m. John Stanburg; d. 1875; had Ralph. *Mercy Louise*, b. July 23, 1843; m. May 16, 1867, Charles A. Claghorn; had Kate M. who m. J. Benson Newton and had Louise Eleanor, Dorothy Florence, Helen Claghorn, Morton Ives. *Clarence F.*, b. 1854; m. Belle Wilcox; d. 1881; had Maude L.

MABEL ALMIRA, b. Apr. 10, 1808.

### REUBEN'S LINE

ANCESTRY: See Joseph's Line, CHESHIRE.

Children of Reuben<sup>6</sup> and Sybil Ives:

LYDIA, b. about 1782; d. Sep. 26, 1862 æ. 80-2-23.

HIRAM, b. Apr. 11, 1790 at Pittsford; m. Dec. 31, 1815, Lucinda Thayer.

ORIN, b. Sep. 14, 1793; perhaps the Orin of Massena, N. Y.

REUBEN, b. Mar. 7, 1798 at Pittsford.

ERASTUS.

PHILENA.



## CHARLES' LINE

ANCESTRY: See Nathaniel's Line, CHESHIRE.

Children of Charles<sup>5</sup> and Sarah Ives:

SARAH.

OLIVE, b. Apr. 20, 1758; m. Oct. 22, 1778, Joel<sup>5</sup> Ives (see Wallingford).

CHARLES,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 14, 1760; m. 1st, Dec. 19, 1783, Mary Francis; m. 2d, Feb. 25, 1823, Lois, wid, Samuel Hull; Rev. soldier.

Children:

BETSEY, b. at Wallingford, Apr. 28, 1784.

AMANDA, b. July 28, 1786.

ELIHU,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 9, 1787; m. Rachael —; probably the Elihu who sold land in Binghamton, N. Y., 1814. Children: *Lucy*, b. Oct. 15, 1815. *Charles*, b. Aug. 6, 1817. *Norman*,<sup>8</sup> b. July 3, 1819; had Norman E. of Washington, D. C., b. Apr. 2, 1853, whose son Norman S. had Norman S and Jane. *George*, b. Jan. 20, 1822. *John B.*, b. Aug. 21, 1824. *Ruth*, b. Oct. 30, 1829. *Elihu*, b. Dec. 21, 1831.

CHARLES, b. Dec. 14, 1790; d. May 8, 1793.

BUTLER,<sup>6</sup> b. May 3, 1762; d. in New York prison, Aug. 15, 1779; unmarried; Rev. soldier.

ELIHU,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 8, 1764; m. Phebe Ann Hall (Hull), who d. Mar. 9, 1852 æ. 82; d. Oct. 18, 1834; res. Ludlow, Vt.

Children:

ISAAC, b. Apr. 8, 1793; d. Apr. 8, 1835, letters of adm. being granted to Phebe and Roxanna Ives.

ROXANNA, b. July 21, 1797.

LEVI,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 29, 1766; m. about 1789, Hulda —, who d.

Feb. 23, 1849 æ. 83; d. at Ludlow, Feb. 27, 1849 æ. 83; res. Ludlow, Vt.

Children:

CLARISSA, b. Nov. 12, 1789.

SALINA, b. Oct. 12, 1791; m. Peter Barber.

CHARLES, b. June 13, 1793.

LEVI TAYLOR, b. Aug. 28, 1795; m. Nancy ——. Children:  
*Henry George*, b. Sep. 7, 1828; perhaps d. "George  
 H.," Apr. 12, 1834. *Hannah*, b. Feb. 6, 1830; d. Apr.  
 10, 1831.

HANNAH, b. May 16, 1769; m. at Wallingford, Vt., Sep. 2, 1798, Slias Hamilton.

RUTH, b. Jan. 26, 1772; m. Nov. 12, 1792, John W. Blakeslee; d. Nov. 25, 1839. A child LOIS, m. Harley Francis and had *Mary L.* who m. Austin W. Wheelock and had Alice W. Whitney.

CALEB,<sup>6</sup> b. Jan. 1, 1774; m. Sarah (Sally) ——, who d. Feb. 15, 1835; d. 1827; res. Durham; will mentions claim of Amos Ives of Vermont.

Children:

PERLINA, b. Oct. 2, 1799; m. Oct. 31, 1821, Sidney Norton.

JEFFERSON,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 11, 1801; m. Jan. 16, 1823, Mary Francis. Child, *Henry Nelson*, b. May 6, 1824.

HARLEY,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 15, 1803; m. Jan. 1, 1827, Ruth Ives (dau. Gideon and Charlotte; see WALLINGFORD); res. Durham; Children: *Gilbert H.*, *Emery K.* of New Boston, Ill. and *Caroline*.

Probably other children.

RANSOM,<sup>6</sup> b. Oct. 17, 1775; m. Sarah (Sally) ——, who d. Feb. 15, 1844 æ. 62; d. Sep. 22, 1844; bu. Wallingford, Conn.

Children:

PHILO, b. July 27, 1800.

CHARLES, b. Mar. 25, 1802.

JOHN, b. Apr. 3, 1804.

RANSOM, b. Feb. 5, 1806; m. Nov. 21, 1830, Emma F. Beecher.

DENCY, b. Mar. 8, 1808; m. Nov. 13, 1827, Ralph Hill.

SALLY, b. Apr. 4/11, 1810.

AMOS, b. June 15, 1812.

SALLY, b. Aug. 22/24, 1815.

BUTLER, b. Sep. 20, 1818.

JERUSHA, b. Sep. 20, 1820.

ASA, b. July 31, 1824.

LUCY, b. Oct. 18, 1778.

RACHEL.

#### CLAREMONT, N. H. LINE

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family

*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family

*Joseph*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family

*Joseph*<sup>4</sup>—Cheshire Family

*Joseph*<sup>5</sup>—Cheshire Family

Children of *Joseph*<sup>5</sup> and Elizabeth Ives:

MARY, b. July 4, 1763; m. Daniel Atkins (see *Joseph*'s will).

JOHN,<sup>6</sup> b. at Cheshire, Nov. 14, 1767; m. Sep. 30, 1792, Mary Thomas; d. Mar. 27, 1813; bu. W. Claremont.

Children:

RHODA, m. and rem. Canada; d. æ. 105.

ALVIRA ELIZABETH.

DAVID,<sup>7</sup> b. July 7, 1796; d. Oct. 10, 1799.

WARREN,<sup>7</sup> b. 1799; m. 1st, Apr. 10, 1825, Topsham, Vt., Mary Ring, who d. at Topsham, Nov. 30, 1827 æ. 23; m. 2d, July 13, 1829, Louisa B. Ladd (b. Aug. 4, 1803; d. Feb. 2, 1872); d. Oct. 24, 1860; bu. Ives cem. E. Dickinson; first postmaster of Topsham; probably res. Swanton, Vt.; sett. Dickinson, Franklin Co., N. Y.,



1829. See descendants, this chapter.

JOHN M.,<sup>7</sup> m. Jan. 17, 1830, at Topsham, Louisa Richardson; res. Orange Co., Vt., 1829.

STEPHEN,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 18, 1803; m. Sally Wallace, who d. at Topsham, July 16, 1835 æ. 26; m. 2d, Jan. 18, 1836, Sarah Nutt, who d. 1855; of Danville, Caledonia Co., 1827; of Topsham, 1835 (part owner of carding and fulling mill); sold half of seat 13 in Topsham East Meeting House, 1838, and rem. Ohio; d. Tipton, Iowa, Mar. 30, 1857. See descendants, this chapter.

HARRIET.

WILLIAM, possibly the William of Fletcher, Vt., who m. Dec. 9, 1848, Emeline Petty; possibly the William of "Sutton, Canada East," who m. at Richford, Vt., Aug. 23, 1854, Catherine Hopson.

FRANCIS, rem. Minnesota.

MARY ANN.

MAMRE, twin of John, b. at Cheshire; m. "Jan. 19, 1758, Capt. Jesse Bradley, descendant of William Bassett who m. Hannah, widow of William Ives" (evidently an error).

STEPHEN,<sup>6</sup> b. at Claremont, N. H., July 31, 1771; m. "Polly Harcal." (Note. A Mary, wife of Stephen Ives d. at Bethel, Vt., Oct. 6, 1849 æ. 65.)

DAVID, b. Mar. 25, 1773; d. July 31, 1777.

ELIZABETH, b. June 29, 1775; m. Wilkie Dever.

DAVID, b. July 14, 1778; probably d. before 1785.

JOSEPH,<sup>6</sup> named in settlement of Joseph's estate; m. Betsey Carpenter; of Bridgewater, Grafton Co., N. H.; sold land in Mt. Holly, Sep. 3, 1806.

TITUS,<sup>6</sup> named as child of Joseph<sup>5</sup>; of Bridgewater, 1806; sold land in Mt. Holly, 1804 (then of Claremont).

Children of Warren<sup>7</sup> and Mary-Louisa Ives:

By Mary—

ALMA Cady of Dickinson, N. Y., 1861.

MARY RING Wilson of Morristown, 1861.

By Louisa—

EMELINE BUXTON, m. George Knight; res. Red Wing, Minn., 1861.

FRANCIS (Frank), b. Orange Co., Vt., July 16, 1831; twice married; res. Redwing, Minn.; res. San Marcus, Texas, 1861.

FREDERICK F., d. Apr. 6, 1835 æ. 2-5- ; bu. E. Dickinson, N. Y.

CHARLOTTE P., m. Henry Wright; res. Dickinson, 1861; res. Maple Ridge, Minn.

JOHN CARLTON, d. in service, 1864.

WARREN JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> b. at Dickinson, Feb. 22, 1838; res. Hopkinton, St. Lawrence Co., N. Y., 1861; rem. Hutchinson, Minn. Children: GENEVIEVE, m. Garfield Meyer. VIOLET, m. Dow Congdon. MARTIN VAN BUREN. HALLAN.

MARTIN VAN BUREN,<sup>8</sup> m. 1866, Sarah E. Benson; soldier 47th Reg., N. Y. Vol.; author "Through the Adirondacks;" had HALLIE S., b. Nov. 26, 1879.

HALLAN LADD, living, 1932.

GIDEON SPRAGUE,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 19, 1846; m. Mary E. Swift; d. Dec. 20, 1927; res. St. Peter and St. Paul, Minn.; attorney; Lieut. Governor.

Children:

WARREN L., m. and had *John L. Ruth L. Edward D.*  
HENRY A. SWIFT, m. Elizabeth Colton.

Children of Stephen<sup>7</sup> and Sarah Ives:

WILLIAM VICTOR, b. Oct. 7, 1831, at Topsham.

ORANGE,<sup>8</sup> b. at Topsham, May 23, 1833; m. Apr. 1860, Inez M. Cornell, who d. 1899; d. January, 1916 at Denver, Colo.; res. Tipton, Ia.

## Children:

SALLY (Sadie), b. Jan. 27, 1861; m. Jan. 11, 1882, James Vincent. Children: *Frank C. Inez M. Ralph T. Clarice Horton. Ruth Schumacher.*

MARY ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 31, 1862; m. John L. Sayer, who d. 1910; d. 1918. Children: *Earl. Edith.*

SAMUEL VICTOR, b. Feb. 15, 1864; m. Mary Egan. No children.

FRANK WARREN, b. Mar. 2, 1866; m. Annie Butler. No children.

IDA MAY, b. Oct. 10, 1867; m. Charles Martin; d. August, 1922. Children: *Bessie. Geneva. Clark.*

JOHN, N., b. at Topsham, May 9, 1837.

MARY.

EMILY, b. about 1846; m. ——— Keller.



## CHAPTER XI

# CANADA

The opening of the American Revolution was the signal for a movement into Canada, just as the close of the war marked the beginning of a great migration into New York and the West. It is estimated that forty thousand "loyalists" moved by boat to Nova Scotia, or made their way overland into New Brunswick, Quebec, and Ontario. That some of the Ives family remained faithful to Great Britain is certain, and their descendants are as proud of their heritage as are those who trace their lineage through an American Revolutionary ancestor.

With few European settlers in the section of Canada referred to, the presence of these New England families tended to reproduce across the boundary line the same type of life as that which prevailed in the American Colonies.

In Quebec, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Prince Edward Island are several Ives families more or less related, and who have, in some instances, intermarried with other Iveses in the United States. But the Nova Scotia line listed in this chapter is a distinct family, and the most northerly of the four groups treated in this volume—Norfolk, Va., New Haven, Conn., Salem, Mass. and Pictou, N. S.

The Stanstead family are direct descendants of William Ives of New Haven (see John's line, Meriden), and are quite closely related to lines found in Goshen, Rensselaerwyck, Windham, Volney, Turin, and Pennsylvania. A few names belonging to the Stanstead line are found in the vital statistics of Vermont.

## STANSTEAD FAMILY

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*John*<sup>4</sup>—Meriden Family  
*John*<sup>5</sup>—Meriden Family  
*Joseph*<sup>6</sup> and *Joel Hall*<sup>6</sup>—John's  
line, Meriden Family

## JOSEPH'S LINE

Children of Joseph<sup>6</sup> and Clarissa Ives:

HARLEY,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 20, 1792; m. Martha Sleeper (b. Aug. 17, 1797; d. 1842); d. 1868; sett. Hatley. Children: JOSEPH. OZRO. ALFRED. EMILY C., b. 1832; d. 1859. MARY. RILEY, m. Maria Little.

JOSEPH, b. Mar. 16, d. Apr. 23, 1795.

JOSEPH,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 12, 1796; m. Mar. 11, 1826, Alzada Kimball.

Children:

CLARISSA, b. Aug. 26, 1827; d. Oct. 27, 1848.

JOHN,<sup>8</sup> b. July 27, 1829; m. Lora Bean; d. June 30, 1897; rem. Byron, Ill. Children: *Arthur Phillips*, b. Sep. 12, 1864(?); m. Carrie Bassett; d. Aug. 4, 1924; res. Algonia, Ia.; had John Bryant, who had Jane.

AVERY, b. May 15, 1831; m. Eleanor Pool.

BETSEY, b. May 4, 1833; m. G. A. Kennedy.

CELINA, b. Mar. 29, 1835; m. Fletcher Boynton.

SARAH, b. Sep. 13, 1837; m. Henry Pool.

EMILY, b. Nov. 4, 1839; m. Charles Lawton.

JAMES, b. Oct. 14, 1843.

BETSEY, b. Mar. 31, 1799; m. Chauncey Bullock; d. Apr. 8, 1841.

ISAAC,<sup>7</sup> b. town Magog, Oct. 18/28, 1801; m. 1st, Celina Davis, who d. Sep. 14, 1837; m. 2d, in Vermont, Mar. 10, 1839, Lucy Patch; d. May 1881; rem. Stanstead, Quebec.

Children:

MARION, b. Aug. 27, 1835; m. James C. Kerr; rem. Kansas City, Mo. Children: *Elma. Julia. Judson.*

ELLEN B., b. Feb. 17, 1840; m. Wolfred N. Ives (see line of Joseph Hall<sup>6</sup>).

ELIZABETH (Betsey), b. Oct. 10, 1841; m. Joel H. Ives (see line of Joel Hall<sup>6</sup>).

CLARISSA, b. June 21, 1806; m. Amasy Merriman; d. June 2, 1832.

TITUS,<sup>7</sup> b. Apr. 17, 1810; m. Hannah Jenne. Had fourteen children.

MARY, b. Feb. 14, 1813; m. Jan. 1, 1842, Chauncey Bullock; d. Feb. 16, 1843.

AVERY,<sup>7</sup> b. June 30, 1815; m. Derby, Vt., Sep. 16, 1842, Fanny W. Carpenter; d. Feb. 12, 1891, Wapella, Ill.; rem. to Illinois about 1856.

Children:

AVERY, b. and d. Mar. 21, 1844.

HANNAH OLIVIA, b. July 26, 1845; m. Dec. 7, 1865, Francis M. Hubbell.

ORA C.,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 1, 1847; m. Aug. 14, 1867, Violena Metz; d. June 3/4, 1930; rem. from E. Hatley to Wapella, Ill. Children: *John A.*, b. May 15, 1868. *Frank D.*, b. Mar. 16, 1870. *W. Carl*, b. Feb. 4, 1872. *George H.*, b. Apr. 10, 1874; m. Dec. 29, 1894, Hattie S. Dunbar; had Ray D., who m. Lucy M. Springer. *Roscoe C. Chester C. Kate* Herrington. *Edgar L. Joseph M. Lucinda Mastin. Richard O.*

HECTOR B.,<sup>8</sup> b. June 5, 1850; m. Aug. 19, 1870, Rosa Kinkhead. Children: *Fred M.*, b. Aug. 10, 1871; m.



Dec. 19, 1894, Bertha M. Kelso; had Roy M. who m. N. Eathel Moon. *Ella W.*, b. Oct. 24, 1876; d. Sep. 16, 1879.

BERTIE B.,<sup>8</sup> b. June 3, 1855; m. Nov. 22, 1882, Ollie Armstrong; d. Jan. 5, 1931. Children: *Mrs. H. B. Ralph. Fred H.*

CLARE E., b. May 6, 1860; d. Mar. 4/14,, 1864.

CHARLIE E., b. Oct. 1, d. Oct. 14, 1862.

ELLA B., b. Sep. 6, 1863; m. Dec. 28, 1882, Charles E. Howard.

ERNEST C., b. May 1, 1868; d. May 13, 1875.

### JOEL HALL'S LINE

Children of Joel Hall<sup>6</sup> and Lucy Ives:

ELI,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 11, 1799; m. March, 1825, Artemissa Bullock, who d. Jan. 5, 1872 æ. 66; d. Oct. 8, 1863.

Children:

HARRIET, m. Rev. John Armstrong; had *Dr. George.*

FRANCES, m. Isaac Butters.

ADELAIDE, m. Rev. Stenning. Children: *Dr. George. William. Annie. Mary*, who m. Dr. McHarg. *Harriet*, who m. Gordon Anderson.

ELI,<sup>8</sup> m. Melissa Hitchcock. Children: *Scott* of Montreal. *Child. Daughter*, who m. Dr. Angelin of St. Johns, N. B.

WILLIAM BULLOCK,<sup>8</sup> m. Lizzie Pope; Conservative Member Parliament for Sherbrooke.

THADDEUS,<sup>8</sup> m. Sarah Tiffany. Children: *Gertrude. Edith*, who m. Rev. Morrow. *Genevieve. Maitland. Albert*, barrister at Lethbridge, Alberta. *Garnet*, dental surgeon. *Gladys.*

JULIUS,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 13, 1800; m. May 17, 1824, Laura B. Drew, who d. May 13/16, 1880 æ. 73; d. Oct. 14, 1879.

## Children:

JULIUS, b. Sep. 19, 1824.

CORNELIUS,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 18, 1827; m. Feb. 17, 1857, Ellen Farwell; d. at Winnipeg, Oct. 9, 1911; bu. Ives Hill cem. near Compton; res. Huntingville. See descendants, this chapter.

LAURA BEULA, b. Feb. 18, 1833.

JOEL HALL,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 1, 1836; m. Elizabeth Ives (see Joseph's line); d. 1929. See descendants, this chapter.

WOLFRED NELSON,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 18, 1838; m. 1st, Ellen B. Ives (see Joseph's line); no children; m. 2d, Annie ——. Children: *Doris*. *Robin*.

ELAM, b. Apr. 28, 1802; d. Feb. 28, 1811.

JOEL H., b. Sep. 1, 1804; d. Nov. 3, 1829.

OTHNIEL, b. and d. Sep. 20, 1806.

JERUSHA, b. Dec. 21, 1807; m. 1st, Nov. 18, 1830, Albert R. Potter, who d. May 27, 1837; m. 2d, Chauncey Bullock; d. May 28, 1861.

ESTHER H., b. Feb. 21, 1810; m. Jan. 1, 1834, Gladden Farwell, Jr., who d. Apr. 30, 1884 æ. 74; d. Jan. 23, 1882. Children: THADORE, who m. Jennie ——. ALBERT, who m. Abbie Hitchcock, and had *Judson*, *Esther*.

JOHN,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 1, 1812; m. February, 1843, Elizabeth Appleton; d. Mar. 10, 1886. Children: SON, who d. young. DAUGHTER. DAUGHTER, who m. — Alfred. DAUGHTER, who m. — Alfred, and had six children living in Illinois.

BENJAMIN HART,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 27, 1814; m. Sep. 3, 1845, Lucretia Rexford, who d. Apr. 16, 1892 æ. 73; d. Nov. 8, 1882. Children: HOMER, b. Oct. 8, 1848. EMILY, b. July 12, 1851. CAROLINE L., b. Dec. 8, 1855. ANNIE E., b. Dec. 25, 1857.

LUCRETIA, b. Oct. 7, 1816; d. Sep. 30, 1818.

LUCY, b. Mar. 1, 1819; m. Sep. 9, 1845, Rev. Archibald Gillies, who d. May 16, 1889 æ. 77; d. Mar. 1, 1890. Chil-

dren: SARAH. LUCY. ESTHER. ARCHIBALD J. CHILD.

ERASTUS B.,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 14, 1822; m. 1st, Nov. 8, 1851, Harriet M. Green, who d. June 2, 1865 æ. 36; m. 2d, Aug. 11, 1875, Jennie Krauser, who d. Dec. 14, 1888 æ. 52; m. 3d, Jan. 22, 1895, Louisa F. Fyerman; d. Feb. 4, 1911. See descendants, this chapter.

### Children of Cornelius<sup>8</sup> and Ellen Ives:

LAURA BEULA, b. Oct. 18, 1861; m. Samuel H. Harvey. No children.

CATHERINE MARIA, b. Feb. 24, 1865; m. July 4, 1883, William Francis, son Rev. Francis Hunt.

#### Children:

WILLIAM HAROLD, b. Nov. 24, 1884; m. Apr. 22, 1914, Minnie Pearl Taylor of Richmond, Que.; res. Winnipeg. Children: *Katherine Taylor. Douglas William. Margaret Aileen. John David De Vere.*

ERNEST IVES, b. Jan. 11, 1888; m. 1916, Maymie Courage. Children: *Lloyd Courage. Marjorie Geraldine.*

FRANCIS SCOTT, b. Apr. 20, 1892; m. June 14, 1922, Beatrice Agnes Clair Graham; four years service during Great War, in Lord Strathconas Horse R. C. Children: *Betty Glover. Frances Muriel.*

MARJORIE ALICE, b. Nov. 5, 1900; d. Dec. 7, 1913; bu. Elmwood cem., Winnipeg.

EDNA MAUDE, b. 1869; d. 1907.

ELLEN LOUISE, b. 1871; d. 1872.

NELLIE LEONA, b. Mar. 29, 1874; m. A. L. Fuller. Children: EARL C., b. Aug. 3, 1898; m. Audria L. Foreman. ALEXANDRIA L., b. May 3, 1903.

HARRIET FARWELL, b. Aug. 10, 1879; m. June 1, 1910, Dr. F. H. Allen. Children: HAROLD F. STEPHEN IVES. DOUGLAS A.



Children of Joel Hall<sup>8</sup> and Elizabeth Ives:

JULIUS F., b. Mar. 7, 1861; m. May 21, 1884, Ellen M. Sanborn.

## Children:

MABEL O., b. Sep. 14, 1885; m. July 6, 1917, Angus Mackenzie. Children: *Alexander M. Margaret Ives. Kenneth M.*

CARROL S., b. Nov. 23, 1888; m. Sep. 19, 1911, Gladys E. Learned. Children: *Ailsa, d. young. John L. Donald C.*

LEONA A., b. Dec. 18, 1894; d. 1906.

EDMUND ISAAC, b. Apr. 5, 1862; d. at Petros, Ind., Mar. 10, 1890.

VICTORIA LILLIAN, b. Apr. 28, 1864; deaconess.

JOEL' EUGENE, b. Feb. 6, 1866; m. Sep. 25, 1906, Ethel M. Herring. No children.

MABEL LEONA, b. July 14, 1868; m. Dec. 9, 1891, Arthur Elbert Curtis, b. Sep. 9, 1866. Children: KNOWLTON IVES, b. Dec. 23, 1892; m. Eleanor H. Byers; had *John K. Wendell S.* BESSIE C., b. Aug. 30, 1896; d. Dec. 5, 1925. JOHN H. REGINALD, b. July 30, 1901. ARTHUR ELBERT, b. Sep. 17, 1906.

CHARLES K., b. Jan. 28, 1872; m. 1901, Agnes Denoon. Child, COLON C.

NELSON W., b. Feb. 7, 1874; m. Aug. 17, 1898, Maud M. Gravelin. Child, MARGARET.

FLORENCE L., b. Apr. 23, 1876; m. Nov. 28, 1894, Percy A. Baldwin. Children: SIDNEY IVES, who m. Ida Fisher; had *Murray.* JESSIE ADELLE.

MARION E., b. Mar. 4, 1879; d. Mar. 4, 1885.

CHESTER C., b. Jan. 9, 1886; d. in San Francisco, Calif., Jan. 18, 1919; unmarried.

Children of Erastus B.<sup>7</sup> and Harriet Ives:

CLARA A., b. Mendota, Ill., June 6, 1857; m. C. A. Tower;  
d. July 20, 1904. Child, LOUIS IVES.

HARLEM ERASTUS, b. Mar. 26, 1860; m. Nov. 12, 1895,  
Florence Maud Burgess; d. May 26, 1928.

## Children:

HARLEM BENJAMIN, b. at Chicago, Oct. 2, 1896; m. Oct.  
3, 1925, Carrie B. Hollatz. Child, *Harlem William*.

GLADYS MAUD, b. May 11, 1898.

CLARA ADELAIDE, b. Aug. 1, 1900.

HARRIET ISABELL, b. June 11, 1903.

## NOVA SCOTIA FAMILY

John Ives, earliest known ancestor of this family, was a member of the 82d Highlanders, a Scotch regiment stationed in the north of Ireland at the outbreak of the American Revolution. This regiment was ordered to Halifax, where, at the close of the war, it was disbanded. John died in Halifax, but the family took up a grant of land on the shore of Pictou harbor in 1783, when the oldest son, George, was twelve years of age.

ANCESTRY: See CHAPTER I.

JOHN,<sup>1</sup> b. in Nottingham, England; given grant of land at Pictou, N. S.; d. in Halifax about 1783.

## Children (incomplete):

GEORGE,<sup>2</sup> b. in England about 1771; m. — Dunn(?); lived on lot at Fisher Grant, N. S.; elder in Prince St. Church, Pictou. Children: *William H.*,<sup>3</sup> b. Apr. 27, 1808; m. Feb. 13, 1840, Christiana Fraser; d. July 13, 1880; res. Pictou; owner of sailing ships, including the "Emma Ives." See descendants, this

chapter. *Anne*, who m. — Patterson. *Jane*, who m. — Fraser. *John*, who m. — Ives (unrelated; probably daughter of a member of the Connecticut family, which see). *Robert*. *Alexander*. *Margaret*. *George*,<sup>3</sup> b. at Pictou, June 28, 1821; m. Feb. 8, 1855, Sarah T. McConnell; d. at Newburyport, Mass., Jan. 21, 1892. See descendants, this chapter.

Children of William H.<sup>3</sup> and Christiana Ives:

GEORGE D.,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 15, 1840; m. Dec. 5, 1872, Amelia McLeod; d. March, 1913.

Children:

WILLIAM J. d. Oct. 9, 1875.

JANE O., d. September, 1875.

FRED G., b. Sep. 17, 1876; m. Florence Chritchell.

CHARLES W.,<sup>4</sup> b. Feb. 9, 1842; m. 1st, Jan. 7, 1872, Anne McPhail; m. 2d, June 7, 1877, Maggie Copeland; d. 1927.

Children:

ROBERT C., b. July 9, 1870; d. Mar. 21, 1883.

WILLIAM A., b. Dec. 11, 1880; m. Virginia Troop(?).

Children: *Charles* of Newark, N. J. *William*, who is associated with his father in "The Ives Engraving Co.," Halifax. *Margaret*. *Virginia*.

JANET, b. Jan. 16, d. July 18, 1882.

CHARLES C., b. Jan. 25, 1883.

CHRISTIANA, b. Sep. 18, 1884; m. W. J. Bethune.

CATHERINE F., b. Aug. 10, 1843; d. Apr. 18, 1847.

JOHN ROBERT, b. Feb. 24, d. Dec. 12, 1845.

JOHN HOWARD, b. Oct. 1, 1846; d. Jan. 2, 1848.

WILLIAM H., b. Sep. 12, 1848; d. July 17, 1914.

EMMA, b. Apr. 9, 1850; m. Apr. 14, 1881, Sim Harris (Sheriff). Children: WILLIAM H. JOSEPH. GEORGE S. DANIEL F. MARGARET M. CHRISTIANA M. MARY G.



Daughter, b. Aug. 15, d. Aug. 18, 1851.

DANIEL F., b. Dec. 29, 1852; d. June 4, 1884.

ARTHUR, b. Mar. 2, 1854; m. Oceania Fraser; d. June 30, 1913; res. Pictou.

Children:

CHRISTIANIA, b. Jan. 27, 1880.

DANIEL F., b. Feb. 7, 1887; m. Laura M. Manship. Children: *Russell B., Frances C., Arthur F.*

LEWIS Z., b. July 2, 1888; m. Jennie M. Eastwood. Children: *James Eastwood. Gordon Lewis.*

LOUISA, b. Sep. 23, 1889; m. Leonard B. Robertson. Children: *Annie Oceania. James Ives. Leonard B. N. Louise.*

JOHN F., b. Oct. 12, 1895; m. Jessie M. Millan. Children: *Nora M. G. David Hugh.*

WILLIAM, b. Apr. 27, 1858; d. July 13, 1880.

CHRISTIANA, b. Apr. 12, 1813; d. May 19, 1900.

Children of George<sup>3</sup> and Sarah Ives:

FRANK BURTON,<sup>4</sup> b. Nov. 26, 1855; m. Ellen M. Stevens; d. Jan. 21, 1923; res. Newburyport, Mass. Children: FRANK BURTON. SADIE E. MARY A. CHARLES E., b. Feb. 3, 1877.

AGNES J., b. Sep. 26/Oct. 13, 1857; d. Feb. 13, 1880.

WILLIAM STEWART, b. Jan. 13, 1859; m. Mar. 7, 1899, Eleanor (Nellie) McDonald; d. Apr. 21, 1924; res. Annandale, Minn. Children: ROSS M., m. Eleanor B. Pride. KENNETH S. WILLIAM S.

JAMES FRED, b. Oct. 24, 1860; m. Jennie Russell. Had children.

GEORGE TURNER, b. Oct. 3, 1862; m. Lottie Jackman.

JOHN A., b. Feb. 19, 1864; m. Annie V. Richardson. Children: FLORENCE, m. A. di Girolamo. STUART R., m. Lucille S. Harris; had *Betty A. Barbara E.*

ORRIN C., b. Sep. 22, 1865; d. Nov. 13/17, 1876.

PERLEY, b. Mar. 27, 1867; m. Mary Wilson.

LOUIS ROBERT, b. Aug. 7, 1868; unmarried.

WALTER SCOTT, b. Dec. 10, 1870; d. Aug. 5, 1871.

## CHAPTER XII

# NEW YORK

About 1683, New York was divided into the following counties: Albany, Dutchess, Orange, Ulster, Westchester, New York, Richmond, Kings, Queens, and Suffolk. Some of the boundary lines were vague and indefinite, and that great expanse to the west was largely unexplored. In 1772, Albany County was divided into Albany, Tryon, and Charlotte. At that time, the eastern line of Tryon stretched for two hundred miles north and south; its western boundary was Lake Erie. Tryon and Charlotte embraced the entire northern half of New York State. As the country developed, counties were repeatedly subdivided until there were more than sixty.

In Connecticut and some other New England states the land transfers will be found in the towns, and the probate records in districts. In New York both are preserved in the county seat, but the repeated subdivision of counties adds to the difficulty in determining precise facts. The location of settlements and the lineage given in this chapter are based on a personal examination of the land and probate records of nearly every county in the state.

Generally speaking, there were no members of our family in this state until after the Revolution. The settlement at Rensselaerwyck was, as will be seen, an exception. The presence of two mountain ranges (Adirondacks and Catskills) diverted traffic into two general lanes: (1) through Albany and the Mohawk Valley, and (2) across Lake Champlain, along the southern edge of the St. Lawrence valley, and through northern New York. Some Ives settlers no doubt crossed the Hudson south of the Catskills, and a few entered New York by way of the Susquehanna River. The Mohawk Valley route is treated later in the chapter; interesting accounts of migrations



through northern New York will be found in Irving Bacheller's *Eben Holden* and *A Man for the Ages*.

We are sure that some of the Ives pioneers who, according to family traditions, moved direct from New England to the West, first resided in New York. The land records furnish sufficient proof for this statement. The gradual improvement in traveling conditions led to an influx of settlers into Ohio, Illinois, Michigan, and other states; and it is apparent that the lure of western lands caused some to sell their holdings in the Empire State, return to New England to close up their affairs there, and then migrate to the West.

The frequency with which homes were changed may be illustrated by one example: John Ives of Turin, N. Y., between the years 1785 and 1796, lived at Meriden, Conn., Southwick, Mass., Whitestown, N. Y., and Turin, N. Y. Incidentally, the cause of this apparent uneasiness may be inferred: Five of his fourteen children died of "yellow fever" in the month of August, 1795. Joel Ives of Brookfield, with most of his family, died of this scourge in 1804. It may well have been the reason for the exodus of many of our name from the Mohawk Valley. The case of John Ives may also be cited as an example of the difficulty encountered in tracing lineage in New York. Until his family Bible was uncovered recently, nothing was known of his movements, other than what is revealed by land records. Little is found in New York concerning the early pioneers; much of our knowledge comes from the pages of Bibles carried by descendants into the West.

Unlike the practice followed in other chapters, the various families treated here are designated by the name of the town in which the first settlement was made, and so far as possible, they are arranged progressively from east to west.

## RENSSELAERWYCK

In *Landmarks of Rensselaer County* are these surprising statements: Lazarus Ives "was born in Wales in 1733; he was one of three brothers, Lazarus, John, and Benjamin, who came to America when young men; . . . the Iveses are of Puritan stock of Scotch extraction." Actually, the Rensselaerwyck line traces back to Lazarus<sup>4</sup> and Isabel Ives of Meriden; it is fairly closely related to several other families found in New York; and its oldest pioneer, Lazarus, was the first, if not the only Ives, to take up land under a "patroon."

Killiaen Van Rensselaer established the colony of Rensselaerwyck, embracing 700,000 acres, and became one of the most prosperous of the patroons. Later, this Dutch settlement came under the control of the English, and "Fort Orange" became Albany. The Ives name appears about 1770.

The name of the oldest son of Lazarus and Isabel Ives appears in Granville, Mass., records in 1762: "Timothy Ives of Wallingford, County of New Haven & Collony of Connecticut, yoeman," bought 100 acres "butted and bounded" on the land of Recompense Miller (husband of Timothy's sister, Isabel). On the "twenty second day of November in the fourth year of The Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the third of Great Brittain &c King Annoque Domini, 1763," Timothy sold 100 acres to his brother "Ambrose Jves of Granville in the County of Hampshire and province of Massachusetts Bay." Sep. 26, 1770, he disposed of 105 acres to Joshua, "late of Wallingford, now of Granville." Other transfers seem to indicate that another brother, John, was at one time a resident of the last named town.

Few of the early records of Lazarus's line have been preserved in New York State; most of the lineage given in this chapter came from descendants now living in the West. The material relating to Joshua's descendants was furnished

by Wellington D. Ives of Albany, who has devoted much time to this particular branch.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Lazarus*<sup>4</sup>—Meriden Family  
*Lazarus*<sup>5</sup> and *Joshua*<sup>5</sup>—Meriden Family

### LAZARUS' LINE

Children of Lazarus<sup>5</sup> and Lydia Ives:

LYDIA, m. 1st at Plymouth, Apr. 8, 1779, Timothy Jones;  
 m. 2d, Nov. 12, 1783, Thomas Hammond, Jr. of Paris,  
 N. Y.

LAZARUS,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1762; m. at Plymouth, Conn., Jan. 15,  
 1781, Esther Thorpe (widow); d. after 1823; res. Ply-  
 mouth, Conn. and Poestenkill, N. Y.; rem. Rensselaerwyck  
 about 1770.

Children:

JESSE,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1784; m. 1803, Pamela Holdridge (b.  
 1784; d. 1862); d. Aug. 3, 1859; bu. Poestenkill. See  
 descendants, this chapter.

ABIJAH<sup>7</sup> (probably), b. about 1800; m. Ann Maria  
 Thayer; d. Vicksburg, Mich., about 1882; rem. Green's  
 Corners (now Greenway), N. Y. See descendants,  
 this chapter.

Probably other children.

CHRISTOPHER,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1764; m. Mary —; d. 1830; res.  
 Sand Lake. Mary was member of Plymouth church Sep.  
 4, 1791 (Christopher then "of New York").

Children:

JACOB,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 8, 1789; m. July 22, 1809, Olive Quack-  
 enbush, who d. 1849 (see story of Sybrant Quacken-



bush, this chapter); d. in Illinois, 1851; res. western New York and Illinois, to which he rem. about 1845; farmer and lumberman. See descendants, this chapter.

RANSOM, living in 1830.

RANDALL<sup>7</sup> (probably), m. Carolina —; had quit-claim deed from Jacob and Christopher, Feb. 8, 1822. See descendants, this chapter.

ABIJAH,<sup>7</sup> b. May 14, 1791; m. Barbary Rockenstyne; d. at Poestenkill about 1850. See descendants, this chapter.

TRUMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1792; m. Betsey Snyder; d. at Troy about 1875; bu. Mt. Ida cem. See descendants, this chapter.

MARY, bap. at Plymouth, Aug. 25, 1792.

JOHN, m. Hannah —.

SALLY, m. John Clapper.

POLLY, m. — Simmons.

CHRISTOPHER (probably).

MEHITABEL, m. Isaac Stoddard, Jr.

EUNICE, m. Henry Searls, Jr.

PHEBE, bap. at Plymouth, Feb. 2, 1772; m. William Bidwell of Brunswick, N. Y.

ROSETTA, b. May 21, 1774; bap. at Plymouth, May 2, 1775; m. Archaelus Lynde.

LUCY, bap. at Plymouth, Jan. 31, 1779; m. Benjamin Baker of Greenbush, N. Y.

Probably other children.

### Children of Jesse<sup>7</sup> and Pamela Ives:

LYMAN,<sup>8</sup> b. about 1804; m. Elizabeth Brot(?); had children, possibly DAVID, CATHERINE, LEONARD, WILLIAM L.

EMALINE.

CHARLES, who married.

JESSE,<sup>8</sup> b. 1805; m. Margaret Bohannon (Scotch-Irish, b.

Apr. 26, 1806; d. July 22, 1882); d. Feb. 4, 1872; res. Poestenkill.

Children:

NANCY JANE, b. Feb. 25, 1827; m. William Clark; d. Mar. 22, 1875. Adopted child, *Cornelia*.

SARAH M., b. November, 1829; m. Dr. W. Scoby Cooper; d. 1899; bu. Troy. Children: *William* and two daughters, one librarian at New York.

JOHN H.,<sup>9</sup> b. Apr. 5, 1831; m. Mar. 15, 1855, Olive Adsit (b. July 10, 1828; d. Feb. 5, 1894); d. at Vischer Ferry, Feb. 5, 1916. See descendants, this chapter.

CHARLES W.,<sup>9</sup> b. Sep. 2, 1833; m. 1st, 1855, Philena Smith, who d. Walton, Kans., December, 1887; m. 2d, —; d. May 25, 1927; res. Poestenkill, Belvidere, Ill., Walton, Kans.; Lieut. See descendants, this chapter.

HIRAM L., b. November, 1835; d. 1901; unmarried.

GEORGE W., b. Apr. 17, 1838; m. Sarah Feathers; d. Saratoga Springs, July 24, 1920. Children: *Mary*, b. 1865. *Almon E.*, m. Nellie Kirkpatrick; had Floyd.

MARTIN ALBERT, b. Sep. 12, 1840; m. 1st, Augusta Fellows; m. 2d, 1879, Mary M. Foster; m. 3d, 1890, 'Lina Evans; d. about 1923; res. Iowa, Washington State, and Idaho. Children: *Charles A.*, who had Charles and Fred. *Fred W. B.*, who had Marion L. *Harold Foster*, d. 1894. *Merritt*, d. about 1896.

ORIN A., b. Aug. 9, 1843; m. Lavine Reed; d. 1817; res. Poestenkill. Children: *Allie*. *Addie*.

ORCELIA F., b. Apr. 25, 1846; m. John Feathers; d. May 26, 1891. Child, *William C.*

HIRAM A., married; family probably extinct.

SARAH.

JAMES,<sup>8</sup> b. May 3, 1807; m. 1828, Chloe Ransom; d. Aug. 23, 1897; bu. "Barberville;" res. Ives Corners (Poestenkill).

Children:

PARMELIA M., b. July 28, 1829; m. Martin B. Niles of

Berlin; d. 1900. Children: *Harriet A.*, m. B. F. Amidon. *Augusta. Maryett. James B.*

MARYETT, m. Ethan Hall. Children: *Harriet*, m. Alfred O'Brien. *Emma. Edgar.*

JAMES E., b. 1833; d. Aug. 8, 1840.

WILLIAM OSCAR, b. Dec. 16, 1847; m. Mar. 14, 1886, Ella M. Sears; d. Feb. 22, 1910; res. Ives Corners. Children: *Gladys Sears*, b. July 28, 1887; m. Daniel Ahearn. *Ethel Mae*, b. Aug. 20, 1889; m. Joseph Legenbauer. *James Ransom*, b. Nov. 13, 1893. *Foster Irving*, b. Oct. 27, 1897; m. Gladys F. Lewis. *Julia Althea*, b. Oct. 9, 1900; m. Willard C. Lewis. *Morris William*, b. July 21, 1903; m. Ethel Chase. *Estella Mary*, d. young.

WALTER,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 8, 1809; m. Dec. 31, 1829, Eliza Babcock; d. Lockport, N. Y., June 8, 1878.

#### Children:

WARREN, whose daughter *Ada* m. — Thayer.

LEWIS CHAUNCEY, b. Oct. 26, 1838; m. Martha A. Bixler; d. Sep./Nov. 7, 1891; res. Newfane. Children: *Mary*, b. Oct. 13, 1862; m. James Weaver. *Charles Lewis*, b. Aug. 29, 1867; m. Anna E. Platt (b. Derbyshire, England, Feb. 10, 1869); had Frank who m. Agnes Shaver, and Roy R. who m. Lottie Ruston (b. Yorkshire, England). *John W.*, b. Mar. 1, 1870; m. Jennie M. Ozard; d. Feb. 12, 1930; had Clarence D., Geneva Gartner, and Albert O.

#### Children of Abijah<sup>7</sup> and Ann Maria Ives:

CHARLES HENRY<sup>8</sup> b. near Rome, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1829; m. Caroline Coville; d. Oct. 28, 1905/Mar. 18, 1909; res. Michigan. Child, WILLARD HENRY, b. Oct. 18, 1858; m. Dora B. Jacobs; d. Jan. 18, 1930; had *Willard Glen*.

JANE CATHARINE, b. July 11, 1831; d. Oct. 12, 1836.

OPHELIA ANN, b. Apr. 5, 1833; d. Aug. 23, 1834.

OPHELIA CHARLOTTE, b. Nov. 28, 1834; d. June 1, 1835.



JOHN THAYER,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 10, 1836 at Green's Corners; m. May 26, 1868, Nettie Holmes; d. in Calif., Sep. 16, 1915; res. Kalamazoo, Mich. Children: FANNIE IVES BROOKS, who had *Paul Ives, Louise Brooks Lehman, Ida Brooks McCann, Hildah Brooks Niven, Mary E. Brooks Burman*. ALICE IVES SCHRODER, who had *Donald Lynn, Lovella Schroder Gordon*.

GEORGE LYNN, b. Oct. 12, 1844; m. 1st, Addie Coville; m. 2d, Rosilla Sherman; d. 1927; res. Kalamazoo, Mich. No children.

### Children of Jacob<sup>7</sup> and Olive Ives:

JACOB,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 27, 1816; probably m. Lucinda A. — and rem. Pembroke.

SALLY, b. Jan. 17, 1819.

ISAAC, d. in New York State.

ABRAHAM (Abram),<sup>8</sup> b. July 19, 1821 (or July 18, 1822); m. 1st, Feb. 22, 1839, Lucinda Smith; m. 2d, 1876, Sarah Powers; d. McCune, Kans., Jan. 3, 1894; rem. Kingston, Ill., 1859; rem. Linn Co., Kans., 1866.

### Children:

By Lucinda (11, 7 of whom survived father)—

ALBERT MELVIN, b. E. Troy, Aug. 28, 1855; m. Sep. 7, 1887, Hilka Guthals; res. Talmage, Nebr. and Liberal, Kans. Children: *Harvey. Arthur H. Melvin A. Hurchel*, who had Helen V., Juanita N., Yvonne J.

META VIOLA, m. — McBride.

HENRY, b. Jan. 5, 1866; res. Florence, Colo. Children: *Ellen Peoples. Zada James. Inez Lloyd. Mae McFie.*

MARGARET, b. July 21, 1823; m. Edward Bossenger.

GARRET,<sup>8</sup> b. May 5, 1825; m. 1846, Emily Streeter of Brattleboro, Vt.; d. æ. 79; res. Poestenkill; Lutheran.

### Children:

CORNELIA Fonda of Troy.

MARY E. Colehamer of Sidney, Vt.

ELLA C. McChesney of Poestenkill.

GARRET, b. town Wyantskill, 1860; m. 1881, Alice Clickner. Child, *Eva C.*

SIDNEY V., of Poestenkill.

ELIZA Miner, res. Kirkland, DeKalb Co., Ill. Child, ISAAC M.

CHRISTOPHER, b. Feb. 11, 1827.

EMELINE, b. Feb. 8, 1828.

JUDITH, b. July 30, 1831.

MARTIN LUTHER,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 18, 1834; m. Dec. 1, 1861, Eliza C. Aurner; d. Mar. 19, 1901; res. Eureka Spring, Ark.

Children:

ADAH MARIE, b. Oct. 27, 1862; m. John McKee; d. June, 1921. Child, *Roy Ives.*

WILLIAM GRANT, b. June 23, 1865; m. Augusta Schaeffer. Children: *William Glen. Edna M.*, m. 1st, Egbert Bromley; m. 2d, Earl Miller. *Martin A.*, m. Hazel E. Francis; had Doris E., Martin A.

Children of Abijah<sup>7</sup> and Barbary Ives:

STEPHEN, d. Mar. 31, 1861. No children.

JOSEPH,<sup>8</sup> m. Katie Waggoner. Five daughters.

ABIJAH,<sup>8</sup> m. Fannie M. Mann. Children: CHARLES and HARRY. All d. in Calif.

CHRISTOPHER,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 17, 1821; m. Martha M. Barnes; d. Ruston, La., Sep. 30, 1892; res. Milledgeville, Ga.

Children:

CHRISTOPHER EDWIN, b. May 23, 1851; thrice married. Children: *James E. Julia Edwina. Christopher E. George Oliver. Clarence.*

EMMA R., b. Sep. 3, 1852; d. Dec. 29, 1929.

ALONZO, b. Nov. 10, 1853; d. young.

JULIA ANNA, b. Apr. 29, 1855; d. Oct. 11, 1929.

ALBERT B., b. Feb. 9, 1858; d. Sep. 16, 1864.  
 CATHERINE E., b. May 2, 1861; d. Dec. 4, 1890.  
 IDONIA G., b. Oct. 13, 1863; d. May 25, 1883.  
 EUGENE B., b. Mar. 12, 1867; d. Dec. 25, 1890.  
 CLARENCE A., b. July 17, 1869.  
 BERTHA H., b. Sep. 16, 1871.

WILLIAM HENRY, m. and had two children.

DANIEL, married. No children.

MARY ANN, m. Peter Dennis. Eight children.

LYDIA, m. Christian Waggoner. One child.

BARBARA, m. Elihu Phelps. One son.

ELIZABETH, m. Richard Goodell. Children: GEORGE and RICHARD.

### Children of Truman<sup>7</sup> and Betsey Ives:

TRUMAN,<sup>8</sup> b. Sep. 24, 1817; m. 1st, June 25, 1838, Martha Cushing, who d. Jan. 16, 1861; m. 2d, Jan. 16, 1867, Mary A. Bates; d. Dec. 18, 1899.

#### Children:

By Martha —

CATHERINE, b. 1838.

SARAH E., b. Dec. 28, 1841; m. Ruben S. Goodfellow.

Children: *Mattie, William.*

CHARLES H., b. May 17, 1844.

LIONEL, b. Apr. 4, 1850. Children: *Mrs. Bell Hitchcock. Mrs. Harry Henry.*

MYRON C., b. Jan. 1, 1855.

WALTER F., d. young.

By Mary—

TRUMAN C., b. Apr. 20, 1868; m. 1st, Aug. 9, 1892, Norma Ham; m. 2d, Oct. 14, 1903, Flora Seymour. Children: *Truman Earl*, who had Richard T., Ruth N. *Leland H.*, who had Leland R. *George R.*, who had George



R. *Harold L. Norma E.*, who m. Harry W. Sloat.  
*Donald S. Edna B. Willard G.*

LILLIAN B., b. Jan. 12, 1870; m. Charles A. Roemer.  
 Children: *Lillian L., Charles I., Carl.*

GEORGE H., b. Aug. 14, 1872; m. Margaret Hale. Chil-  
 dren: *Legrand, William.*

REUBEN G., b. July 23, 1874; m. Maria Rattigan. Child,  
*Mrs. E. Loomis.*

MARY FRANCES (Maytie), b. Mar. 25, 1876.

CHARLES, b. Feb. 25, 1878; unmarried.

GRACE, b. Sep. 18, 1883; d. Jan. 10, 1885.

HARRISON,<sup>8</sup> soldier, 1861.

CHESTER, d. young.

CHESTER J., soldier, 1861.

AMANDA.

MARY.

CHARLES.

AUGUSTUS,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 17, 1812; d. æ. 79 in Troy. Children:  
 DR. AUGUSTUS of Farm Ridge, Ill. MRS. ALBERT S. BRUCE.  
 MRS. CHARLES PRIEST. MRS. J. J. HENRY of Denver, Col.

ELIZABETH, m. George Mosby of Albany.

### Children of Randall<sup>7</sup> and Carolina Ives:

GILBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 25, 1815; m. July 4, 1839, Catharine  
 Stevens (b. Apr. 29, 1823; d. June 30, 1870); res. Rotter-  
 dam, N. Y.

Children:

WILLIAM, b. July 11, 1840; d. Dec. 24, 1841.

HENRY H., b. Apr. 7, 1842; d. Apr. 9, 1843.

RANDALL, b. Jan. 1, 1744; probably d. Nov. 20, 1882,  
 Schenectady.

JONATHAN, b. Apr. 30, 1846; perhaps d. July 31, 1890,  
 Schenectady.

ALFRED, b. May 26, 1848.

LEWIS D., b. July 1, 1850.

MARIA ANN, b. Aug. 22, 1852; d. June 22, 1853.

MARY ELIZA, b. Sep. 26, 1854.

NICHOLAS S., b. Nov. 29, 1857.

LEONARD, b. Oct. 6, 1861.

Probably other children.

#### Children of John H.<sup>9</sup> and Olive Ives:

ABBIE N., b. Feb. 5, 1856; m. Henry B. Hart. Child, HELEN B.

EMMA E., b. Sep. 20, 1857; d. Dec. 20, 1860.

WILLIS A., b. Nov. 8, 1859; m. July 17, 1889, Ada B. Hoag. Child, GEORGE, who m. Ella Maxwell, and had *Everett*, *Beatrice*.

FRANK S., b. June 24, 1868; m. Mar. 25, 1891, Mary Nash. Child, FLOYD H., who m. Helen Whay, and had *John B.* and *Jane E.*, twins.

#### Children of Charles W.<sup>9</sup> and Philena Ives:

FRANK WILLIS, b. Nov. 23, 1857; m. Dec. 31, 1880, Hannah E. Graybill, who d. June 19, 1931; res. Emporia, Kans. Children: FLOYD H., who m. Lena Gollahon, and had *Robert*, *Helen*, *Marian*. ROBERT EDWIN. WARREN EVERETT.

EDWIN ERNEST, b. Apr. 28, 1859; m. —; killed Sep. 15, 1902 at Emporia, Kans.; train master. Children. FRANK. IRENE, who m. John Hetzel. MAUD, who m. Walter Foltz.

ANNA (Annie), b. June 21, 1861; m. Alvah M. Woods; d. Stuttgart, Ark. Children: IDA MAY, who m. Olin A. De Witt. NOLA, who m. John B. Skinner. CHARLES WOODS. MRS. PHILENA W. MCDONALD. MRS. ALBERTA W. KENWORTHY. ALVAH (Rev. Ralph Alvin Wilson). WILLIAM GLENN. FLORENCE.

Daughter, d. young.

JESSE, d. æ. 2.

GEORGE W., b. 1865; m. Rosella M. Miller. Children: MRS. MARTIN ADLER. MRS. W. A. RUDD.

IDA M., b. Jan. 21, 1869 m. Philip J. Haas; d. Feb. 14, 1928. Child, FREDA.

EFFIE, b. Sep. 21, 1871; d. 1902; unmarried.

LILLIAN, b. June 20, 1874; m. Aug. 18, 1894, Charles Davis. Children: HARRY, CONWAY, VERA, M. DE LAINE.

CORA, d. æ. 5.

### JOSHUA'S LINE

Children of Joshua<sup>5</sup> and Catherine Ives:

CATHARINE.

PHILEMON ROBERT,<sup>6</sup> b. May 16, 1781; m. Paulina Spencer; d. Sep. 1, 1849; res. Greenbush and So. Worcester, N. Y. See descendants, below.

Children of Philemon Robert<sup>6</sup> and Paulina Ives:

SAMUEL,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 25, 1800; m. Hannah Wright; res. So. Worcester.

Children:

PAULINA.

LUCINDA.

ZEPHENIAH,<sup>8</sup> b. May 9, 1830; m. Oct. 28, 1856, Serepta L. Truax; d. June, 1912. Children: *Charles W.*, b. Sep. 21, 1858; m. Clara E. Pierce; had *Ethel A. Flora H. Zora E. Edith A.*

PAULINA A.

BETSEY M.

JOHN, b. July 23, 1834; d. Nov. 8, 1867.

VINCENT,<sup>8</sup> b. May 14, 1838; m. Getty Spangler; d. Sep. 1, 1914; res. Middlefield. Child, *Jessie*.



BRITTANA.

EMILY.

CATHERINE.

REBECCA.

JOSHUA,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 17, 1805; m. 1st, Catherine J. Wilber; m. 2d, Catherine Houck; d. Oct. 11, 1885; res. Albany and Worcester.

Children:

EUNICE.

RACHEL.

NATHANIEL B.,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 9, 1833; m. Jan. 2, 1861, Susan M. Clark; d. Apr. 27, 1919; res. Victoria, Ill. Children: *William J.*, b. Apr. 2, 1866; m. Louia Harris; res. Oskaloosa, Ia., Chattanooga, Tenn., Eagle Lake, Texas., and Chicago. *Ola C. Nathaniel B.*, b. Mar. 20, 1876; m. Minnie D. Watson; res. Victoria, Ill. and Eagle Lake, Texas; had Evelyn R., Raymond W. *Ulysses S.*, b. Sep. 13, 1878; m. Mabel Robinson; had Leota M., Perry D. *Sherman*, b. Feb. 21, 1885; m. Florence E. Craver; res. Victoria, Ill.; had Irene E., Ruth E.

Son d. young.

ORLANDO,<sup>8</sup> b. Sep. 17, 1837; m. 1st, Rebecca Strain; m. 2d, Susan Dorwin; d. June 13, 1922. No children.

PHILEMON ROBERT,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 12, 1838; m. Jan. 4, 1864, Mrs. Eunice C. Wilber; m. 2d, Mar. 22, 1875, Mary E. Nichols; d. Dec. 5, 1922; res. Worcester, N. Y. Children: *Wellington D.*, b. July 20, 1866; m. Cora B. McKown; had Helen M., Irwin M., Kenneth W. *Alfred W. Ora C.*

JAMES, b. Sep. 31, 1839; d. Apr. 16, 1843.

TRUMAN S.,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 14, 1843; m. 1st, Emma W. Wilber; m. 2d, Anzarilla Brown; m. 3d, Cora B. Hand; d. Mar. 11, 1890; res. So. Worcester. Children: *Ethel M.*, *Mildred A.*

WILLIAM,<sup>8</sup> b. June 3, 1845; m. Cora B. Van Buren; res. Worcester. Children: *Edna B.*, *Blanch.*

JOHN H.,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 6, 1847; m. Helen M. Flansburg; res. So. Worcester. Children: *Catherine M.*, *Arthur J.*

ZEPHENIAH M.,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 2, 1849; m. Ida Cable; res. So. Worcester. Children: *Orlando J.*, b. Feb. 13, 1883; m. Anna De Witt. *Harrison*, b. July 27, 1888.

JOSIAH,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 29, 1807; m. Eunice Wiltsey; d. May 14, 1878; res. So. Worcester.

Children:

Son, unnamed.

MARYETTE.

NATHANIEL B., d. young.

ROSEANNA.

TOLMAN, b. 1862; d. Mar. 5, 1865.

OLIVER J., b. Jan. 19, 1864; m. Jenny Hanvy; d. Apr. 16, 1904; res. Webster City, Ia. Children: *Eunice*, *Claude M.*, b. Sep. 3, 1903.

EUNICE.

SATIRA.

ANSON,<sup>7</sup> b. June 10, 1815; m. Abigail Young; d. Jan. 7, 1908; res. Standfordville, Waverly, Chemung, Harpursville, Union, and Binghamton, N. Y.

Children:

DANIEL,<sup>8</sup> b. July 29, 1837; m. 1st, Philenaette Carle; m. 2d, Olive L. Potter; m. 3d, Anice E. Hayner; d. Jan. 26, 1921; res. Worcester. Children: *Ida B.* *Charles F.*, b. Apr. 18, 1864; m. Mattie E. Williams; res. Buffalo; had Zilpha, Grace, Donald R., Norman W. *Minnie L.* *Bertie.* *Myrtle.* Daughter. *Lulu E.*

CATHERINE.

WILLIAM B.,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 12, 1843; m. Sarah Hanyon; res. Waverly and Binghamton. Children: *Eva M.* *Leon D.*, m. Lulu Woolheater; had Herbert D., Charles V.

SARAH A.

ANSON, d. young.

ABIGAIL.

NATHANIEL, b. 1853; d. Sep. 9, 1907.

GEORGE O.,<sup>8</sup> b. 1855; m. Anna Gurnsey.

JACOB J.,<sup>7</sup> b Aug. 19, 1819; m. Anna E. Cooke; d. Jan. 11, 1907; res. Whitman, N. Y., Cooperstown, N. Y., Great Bend, Pa., Binghamton, N. Y.

Children:

TRUMAN, b. 1841; d. young.

PHOEBE P.

JOSHUA F.,<sup>8</sup> b. June 18, 1845; m. Jennie Speirs; res. Binghamton. Children: *John*, b. 1871; d. 1907. *William*, b. 1883; d. 1900.

SUSAN.

MARTHA J.

PORTER B.,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 12, 1852; m. Jessie Manchester; d. 1876; res. Lebanon, N. Y. Child, *Ida I.*

MARY D.

ELLA A.

WILLIAM B.,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 26, 1821; m. Hannah P. Monfort; d. Sep. 3, 1906; res. Worcester.

Children:

ISAAC M.,<sup>8</sup> b. Oct. 27, 1850; m. Ida M. Lowell; res. Worcester, Wellsboro, Pa., Dundee and Schenevus, N. Y. Children. *Estella M. Hannah M. Katharine L. Pearl F. Florence A. Floyd C.*, twin of Florence. *Velda J.*

ESTELLA I.

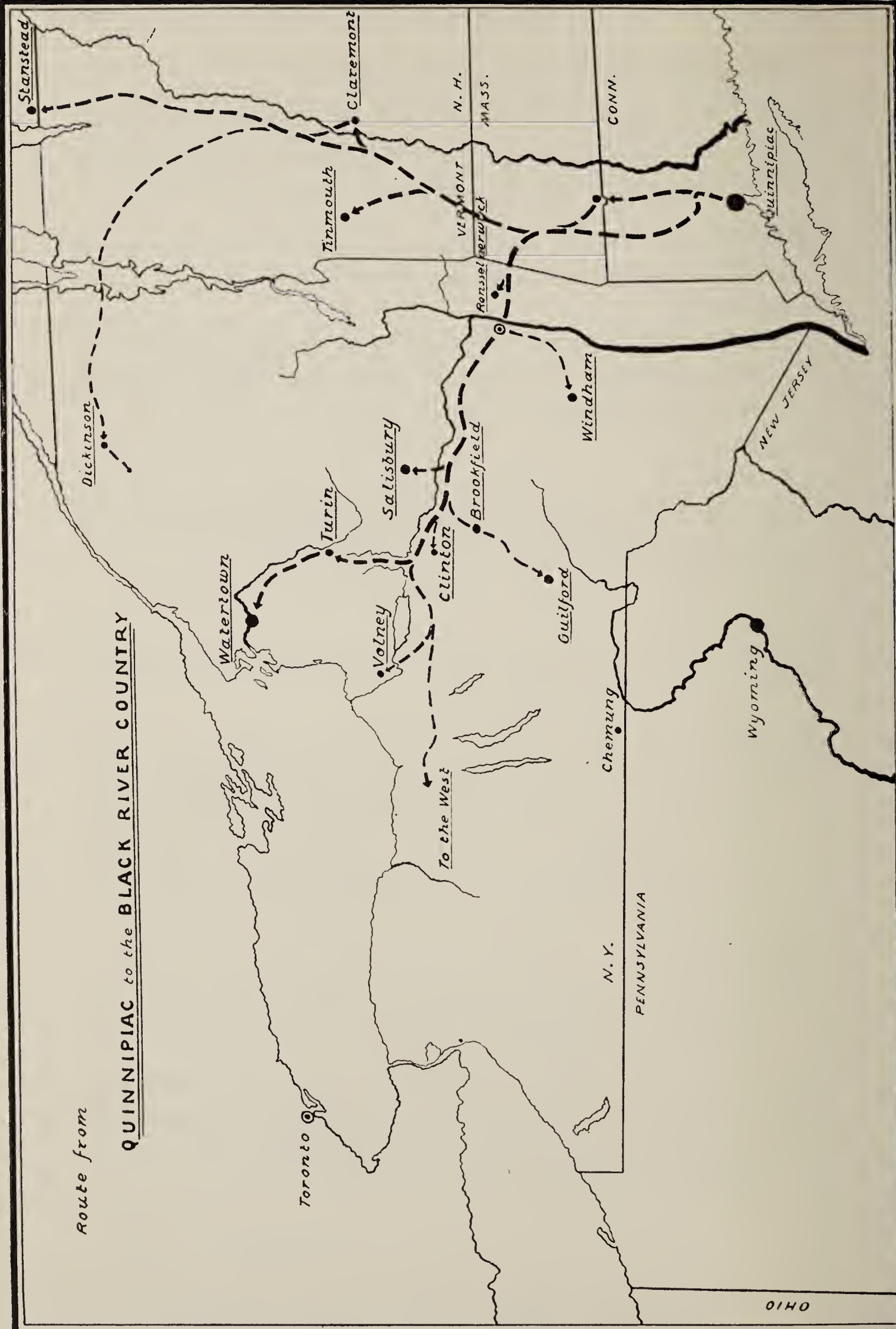
FRANK W.,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 17, 1863; m. Addie L. Brooks; res. Simpsonville, Worcester and Norwich, N. Y. Children: *William H. Leland G.*

CHESTER P.,<sup>8</sup> b. May 2, 1871; m. Louise E. Peters; d. Feb. 1, 1923; res. Worcester, Simpsonville, and Schenevus, N. Y. Children: *Agnes M. Adelaide L. Louise I. Carlyle.*



Route from

QUINNIPIAC to the BLACK RIVER COUNTRY



## THE MOHAWK VALLEY

Thirty years after Quinnipiac was founded the Ives family had penetrated but twenty miles into the forest of Connecticut. A hundred years had passed before Massachusetts was reached, and a century and a quarter before Lazarus Ives took up land in New York State under a patroon. The census of 1790 indicates that there were then seventy-five families of our name in Connecticut, nine in Massachusetts, fourteen in Vermont, ten in New York.

Several causes tended to restrict dispersion: The wilderness, teeming with enemies both human and savage, stretched interminably to the north and west; England, the natural market for the products of the Colonies, was to the east; at New York and along the Hudson were the Dutch, jealous of their rights. Nature and man conspired to hold our ancestors to the coast settlements.

Largely from necessity our forebears turned to the soil for sustenance—they became, for the most part, farmers. The best of the land was along the water courses, and the first development was along the streams, northward. Later, the lure of the western farm lands was felt, and the trek to the Pacific began.

A study of the map accompanying this chapter will reveal the circuitous route followed into New York, and serve to locate many of the settlements. Our ancestors did not, as one might suppose, journey by the shortest course. They followed the streams, northward, crossed the mountains over the trails of the aborigines, converged at populous Albany, and spread fan-like to the north and south of the Mohawk River.

Previous to 1800, there was a well-defined, though somewhat difficult route, leading from Albany toward the setting sun. It should be of interest to every family whose ancestors traversed this path—and they are legion—to review briefly the conditions as they existed here at an early period.



Perhaps a hundred years before the beginning of our story, the "Iroquois Confederacy" came into existence. The five original tribes which made up this Indian league, extending from Albany westward, were the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas, the Cayugas, and the Senecas. The Tuscaroras, completing the "Six Nations," came from the Carolinas, and were assigned territory largely within the present bounds of Chenango County.

At the time of the founding of the Quinnipiac colony, the Iroquois Confederacy was approaching the zenith of its power. These Mohawk Indians were the over-lords of New York State, and they crossed mountains to impose their might on the tribes of New England. The justly famous "Mohawk Trail" in Massachusetts perpetuates their memory. They have been called "The Romans of America."

During the French and Indian wars the Iroquois cast their lot with the forces of the Crown. The allegiance then given to England continued during the Revolution and, as a consequence, they were, at the close of that struggle, looked upon as a conquered people. By treaty or confiscation, their lands passed into the hands of the whites, and their power and influence vanished. We may never forget the barbarity displayed by the Indian in Wyoming (see Pennsylvania), the Mohawk and the Cherry Valley; but he possessed many admirable qualities, and his nobler instincts will ever speak to us in the names he gave to our lakes and streams.

"Ye say that all have passed away,  
The noble race and brave;  
That their light canoes have vanished  
From off the crested wave;  
That mid the forests where they roamed  
There rings no hunter's shout;  
But their name is on your waters—  
Ye may not wash it out.

Ye say their conelike cabins  
That clustered o'er the vale,  
Have disappeared, like withered leaves



Before the autumn gale;  
But their memory liveth on your hills,  
Their baptism on your shore;  
Your ever-living waters speak  
Their dialect of yore."

Of the movement of troops through the Mohawk Valley during the French and Indian wars early writers have left a vivid account. To attempt the capture of Fort Niagara, General Shirley proceeded from Albany to Schenectady, "passed Fort Johnson, the two villages of the Mohawks, the German Flats, and left behind the last trace of civilized man." Part of his forces crossed the "Great Carrying Place," where "all was swamp and forest, traversed by a track that led to Wood Creek" (near Rome).

"Thither the bateaux were dragged on sledges and launched on the dark tortuous stream, which, fed by a decoction of forest leaves that oozed from the marshy shores, crept in shadow through depths of foliage, with only a belt of illumined sky gleaming between the jagged tree tops. Tall and lean with straining towards the light, their rough gaunt stems trickling with perpetual damps, stood on either hand the silent hosts of the forest. The skeletons of their dead, barkless, blanched and shattered, strewed the mud banks and shallows; others lay submerged like bones of drowned mammoths thrusting lank white limbs above sullen waters; and great trees, entire as yet, were flung by age or storms athwart the current, a bristling barricade of matted boughs."

The details of this unsuccessful campaign of Shirley (1755), the raids of the French and Indians through the Black River country, the movement of Montcalm from Sackets Harbor to Oswego, the destruction of Forts Bull and Williams at the Great Carrying Place, the murder of the inhabitants at Herkimer—these make interesting reading. But they have no place in a family history. Eventually, the Mohawk route was opened; Lakes George and Champlain were taken from the French; Wolfe was overcome at Quebec; Montreal yielded to the English; the

French trading posts along the Mississippi were surrendered; and the country was open for colonization.

A story of the French and Indian wars which appeared in a New York paper many years ago seems worthy of preservation. It has to do with one "Sybrant Quackenboss," son of an early Dutch resident of Albany. Quackenboss, or Quackenbush, was undoubtedly the father of Olive, wife of Jacob<sup>7</sup> Ives of the Rensselaerwyck family.

In 1750, "on the day he was to marry a young lady of Albany," he, with Lieut. McGinnis and some New Hampshire militia, was entrusted with the transportation of provisions from Albany to Fort William Henry. In the forest "at the great bend of the Hudson, near the present village of Sandy Hill," they were attacked by a band of Indians. Three of the party were killed; the rest were bound and placed on the trunk of a fallen tree.

Following a "pow-wow," one of the braves, "starting at the head of the row of prisoners, sank his tomahawk in their brains," until only McGinnis and Quackenbush remained. The former "threw himself backward from the log, at the same time planting his feet in the stomach of the executioner." This act, though it "disabled the red butcher," served only to add to the horror of the white man's death—"a dozen Indians sprang upon him, and chopped him to pieces."

Quackenbush, helpless and horrified, "closed his eyes to receive his death blow;" but a heavy body knocked him from the log before it fell. "Opening his eyes, he saw the hideous face of a squaw, who interposed between him and the poised weapon." But this "dirty and fiendish" squaw was not a Pocahontas—she wanted only a beast of burden. The prisoner, "laden with the burden of the band," was compelled to take up the trail, as the squaw unmercifully goaded him with a spear. At the foot of Lake Champlain Sybrant was required to "run the gauntlet," and was nearly killed with clubs.

The capture was reported to the Governor of Canada, who, we read, bought the prisoner and made him a slave



for three years. Eventually, he escaped and returned home. "Although his affianced had long mourned him as one dead, she remained faithful to him, and the wedding ceremonies so suddenly interrupted six years ago were performed amid great rejoicing."

Quackenbush removed to Washington County, where he died in 1820, aged ninety-five. The account closes with a distressing statement: "his grave is neglected." A movement to "erect a suitable monument," started some years ago, met with little support at the time. It is hoped that later generations have marked his resting-place. If not, we place his memorial—here.

At the close of the French and Indian wars not one permanent settlement could be found in the upper Mohawk Valley. Not an acre of ground had been cleared, not a tree cut for any purpose other than that of war. Previous to the Revolution, all of the territory north and south of the river remained in its virgin state. True, there was the trade in furs and meat, and fish, "measuring five inches between the eyes" moved down the valley. But in the recesses of the forest brooded the silence of the ages.

Another period of bloodshed, an epoch in American history, was destined to scourge the valley before the first load of home seekers wended its way over this path to the West. One of the bloodiest, if not one of the decisive battles was fought at Oriskany, in which Herkimer checked St. Leger and his Indian allies. So far as we know, none of our family had a part in this fight—their full measure of devotion was given on other fields. But when peace came, the name of Ives is found among the vanguard of those who gathered and buried in a common grave the bones of friend and foe, conquered the wilderness, and transformed this trail of blood into a path of peace.

The Revolution afforded many a New Englander his first knowledge of the Mohawk Valley. The close of that struggle marked the beginning of a migration the like of which the world has seldom seen. Within twenty years every Ives settlement recorded in this volume, with the ex-



ception of that at Volney, Oswego Co., had been made. The next quarter-century witnessed the completion of the Erie Canal. Improved transportation encouraged a new movement to Ohio and other states in the Northwest Territory. The gold rush of 1849 brought our family to the Pacific coast.

A glance at the map of the United States will reveal the insignificance of the state in which the first Ives plantation was established as compared to the total area to the west. The area of Connecticut is approximately 4,900 square miles; that of New York, 47,600. But there are states in the West which include within their borders an area nearly as large as all of New England, New York, and Pennsylvania combined.

Naturally, the bulk of the immigration into the more northerly states was from New England. Of the families which the Author has encountered in the West, practically all trace back to William Ives of New Haven. During this period of rapid changes, little was preserved in the way of family records. Central New York is almost barren of data helpful to the genealogist. Most of the lineage of those persons who, for a time, sojourned in New York and Pennsylvania, has been laboriously compiled from material found in family Bibles carried by the descendants into the great West. To the members of the present generation, on farms and in cities of that vast territory stretching from Buffalo to California and the Northwest, who have gladly given their aid in compiling this volume, the Author tenders his sincere thanks. While time endures, our family will owe them a debt of gratitude.

## WINDHAM

This Greene County line has a rich heritage. The family had a part in the development of New Haven, Wallingford, Meriden, and probably Cheshire. It is quite closely related to the Volney, Rensselaerwyck, Turin, and some Pennsylvania lines. The pioneer Samuel was a brother of Daniel, John, and Levi, two of whom were Revolutionary soldiers. Samuel himself is credited with service in the "Fifth Connecticut Line," and it is stated that he settled in "what is now the town of Jewett" about 1790. But there is some reason for a belief that he appeared in New York State some years before this date.

The census of 1790 lists him as a resident of "Woodstock, Ulster County." The family then consisted of one male over sixteen, three under that age, and four females; presumably these were the father and mother, the sons Samuel, Daniel, and Roma Ransom, and the daughters Lola, Elizabeth, and Alma. The births of these children appear in the records of Wallingford, Conn., the date of the youngest, Roma Ransom, being Jan. 19, 1784. Samuel Ives removed to New York State "at the close of the war;" the remaining children were probably born there. It is not unlikely that this family came directly west from Connecticut, crossed the Hudson at some point south of the usual Albany route, and became the first of our name to make a settlement west of the Hudson River.

Few of the living descendants of this line are known. Some of the statements concerning it which appear in local histories are too absurd for consideration, and we cannot be sure that every name is correctly listed. But there should be no doubt about the children born in Wallingford, and very little concerning their descendants. The family of Roma Ransom is well established.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family

*Daniel*<sup>4</sup>—Meriden Family

*Samuel*<sup>5</sup>—Meriden Family

Children of Samuel<sup>5</sup> and Lola (Lowly) Ives:

SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> b. at Wallingford, Dec. 8, 1773; m. Betsey Fairchild, who d. June 9, 1822 æ. 45; d. at Roxbury, N. Y., Feb. 17, 1858 æ. 84, leaving widow "Hannah;" sett. at Johnson Hollow, near Prattsville, 1826.

Children:

JONATHAN R., who rem. Kentucky.

SAMUEL PARKER, b. about 1809; m. Lucy C. Booth, who d. Aug. 31, 1865 æ. 49; d. Mar. 9, 1884 æ. 75; "removed to California."

WASHINGTON M.,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 2, 1819; m. Dec. 3, 1843, Harriet N. Meeker of Roxbury (b. May 28, 1822; d. Oct. 7, 1890); d. Jan. 18, 1901; Captain. See descendants, this chapter.

CALISTA M., m. Dwight Brocket of Pennsylvania.

NANCY MINERVA, m. ——— Chatfield.

ALMA C., m. Albert M. Stewart of Ashtabula, O.

BETSEY A., m. Egbert Grumm(?).

HELEN M., m. Henry B. Myers of Michigan.

HENRY (possibly).

JESSE, b. Jan. 19, d. Jan. 28, 1775 at Wallingford.

LOLA, b. Apr. 18, 1776; m. John Ives; d. Ashland, Jan. 17, 1854. May have had son JOHN S. who m. Abigail Ormsbee, who d. Aug. 4, 1881 æ. 73; he d. May 12, 1874 æ. 69; bu. Pleasant Valley cem. (See John, son of Daniel and Obedience, Meriden family.)

DANIEL,<sup>6</sup> b. Apr. 19, 1778; m. Mercie Osborn, who d. Mar. 22, 1844 æ. 53-10-19; d. at Ashland, Apr. 9, 1838 æ. 59-11-20.

Children:

GEORGE, unmarried.

DANIEL S.,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1821; m. Alma Tuttle, who d. Aug. 27, 1910 æ. 90-5-2; d. June 4, 1893 æ. 72-6-26; bu.



Pleasant Valley cem., Ashland-Windham road. Children: *Frances A.*, m. ——— Smith. *Dana F.*, res. Ashland; had Raymond B. *Daniel F.*, m. Annie E. ———; letters of adm. issued to Annie, Dec. 13, 1899.

ELIZABETH (Betsey), b. Mar. 19, 1780; m. Aaron Steele; d. Apr. 15, 1864; bu. Pleasant Valley.

ALMA, b. Jan. 16, 1782; m. William Crocken; res. Elcottville, N. Y.

ROMA RANSOM,<sup>6</sup> b. at Wallingford, Jan. 19, 1784; m. 1st, Mar. 4, 1813, Clarinda Osborn (wid. Moses Pinkney; d. Jan. 26, 1855); m. 2d, Mary Barney, who d. without issue about 1869; d. about 1870.

Children:

SCHUYLER, b. Dec. 11, 1814.

AMANDA, b. Oct. 28, 1817.

HORACE OSBORN, b. Apr. 18, 1820.

SAMUEL PARKER,<sup>7</sup> b. at Windham, Aug. 8, 1826; m. 1st, May 7, 1856, Cornelia Sherman Mattoon, who d. Mar. 29, 1873; m. 2d, Apr. 7, 1875, Fanny O'Conner, wid. John Grant; d. at Margaretville, May 29, 1904. See descendants, this chapter.

DESIRE, m. Curtis Mattoon.

CALEB PARKER, b. about 1798; m. Cornelia Larcomb, who d. May 5, 1889 æ. 81; d. Syracuse, Dec. 4, 1880 æ. 82; bu. Walnut Grove cem. Three sons.

JULIA, m. ——— Baldwin.

CATHERINE, m. ——— Ringe.

ANN, m. ——— Page.

Children of Washington M.<sup>7</sup> and Harriet Ives:

WILLIAM V., b. July 18, 1845; d. Feb. 22, 1851.

PHILO M.,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 17, 1847; m. 1st, Feb. 18, 1869, Alida C. Stevens, who d. July 4, 1871; m. 2d, Mar. 27, 1880, Alida J. Laverack; d. Feb. 6, 1916.

## Children:

FRED.

CHARLES

WILLIAM.

MARY S., b. Sep. 6, 1849; m. June 1, 1870, William F. Fenn;  
d. Mar. 3, 1923.

HOMER M., b. Dec. 7, 1851; m. Lucy Morgan; rem. Ash-  
tabula, Ohio. Had daughter.

JOHN W., b. Nov. 5, 1853; m. Adella Chalfield.

S. PARKER,<sup>8</sup> (called Parker), b. Nov. 3, 1858; m. 1st, Jan.  
14, 1882, Dolly O. Shoemaker; m. 2d, Dec. 12, 1888, Alma  
Tuttle (b. Nov. 25, 1864; d. Mar. 23, 1923); d. Dec. 20,  
1920.

## Children:

MABEL MARY, b. June 4, 1889; m. Dec. 18, 1907, Chester  
W. Utter.

GERTRUDE HARRIET, b. May 16, 1891; m. Dec. 2, 1908, E.  
C. Barnum.

Children of Samuel Parker<sup>7</sup> and Cornelia-  
Fanny Ives:

## By Cornelia—

FLORENCE CORNELIA, b. Oct. 21, 1860.

ALICE MABEL, b. July 7, 1867; m. Frank Enderlin. Child,  
FLORENCE.

CORNELIA S., m. S. P. Ives; d. Mar. 29, 1873.

## By Fanny—

RANSOM PARKER,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 8, 1876; m. June 27, 1908, Eliza-  
beth M. Gill; d. Aug. 17, 1920. Child, HELEN GILL.

RALPH SAMUEL,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 22, 1880; attorney. Children:  
CHARLES KEATON. RALPH SAMUEL. SAMMIE (daughter).

## SALISBURY

No other family has done more than this to keep alive an interest in family traditions and history. Until recently, annual reunions were held at which facts concerning the family were related and recorded in the minutes of the meetings. An account of the settlement is included in local histories.

In the Center Street cemetery at Wallingford, Conn. are two monuments on which are inscribed the dates of the births of Samuel and Truman, sons of Amos Ives, who settled in Herkimer County in the spring of 1795. To erect a stone to mark the birth of a child is rather unusual, and why no other stones appear excites the curiosity. But there are other facts about this family which cannot be explained:

It is claimed that Amos Ives, a Revolutionary soldier, stated in application for pension that he was born in Wallingford, Aug. 11, 1749. The birth of Amos Ives appears on the Wallingford records as "Aug. 1, 1750," and the tombstone in Salisbury bears the inscription "died Mar. 14, 1841 æ. 91." In Vermont are found deeds in which the name Amos Ives appears as "of New Haven," of "Wallingford, Vt." of "Shrewsborough, Rutland County," of "Clarendon," of "Mount Holy," and of "Wallingford, Charlotte Co., N. Y." Some of these deeds contain the names of members of the Hall family, and are dated about the time that Amos married Lucy Hall.

All of this suggests the possibility that Amos lived for a time in Vermont, as did many others of our family, who once lived in Cheshire, Conn. Abraham Ives of the Guilford family is a good example. But whether Amos was in Vermont or Connecticut during the Revolution is immaterial. Amos Ives' name appears in the Revolutionary Rolls of both states.

Members of the Salisbury family are now found near the original settlement and elsewhere in New York, in



Pennsylvania, and in parts of the South. There are comparatively few in the West.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Nathaniel*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Caleb*<sup>4</sup>—Cheshire Family  
*Amos*<sup>5</sup>—Cheshire Family

### Children of Amos<sup>5</sup> and Lucy Ives:

AMOS,<sup>6</sup> b. January, 1775; m. Lydia — (d. July 16, 1842);  
 d. June 9, 1835; bu. Newport; sett. Norway about 1810;  
 farmer and tavern keeper.

#### Children:

ALVAH,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1805; m. Eliza — (m. 2d, George  
 Johnson; d. July 29, 1892); d. Sep. 17, 1841 æ. 35-  
 11- . Child, *Truman P.*, d. Mar. 19, 1839 æ. 2.

RACHEL.

AMBROSE,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 16, 1778; m. Dec. 25, 1802, Olive Max-  
 well. Children lived at Troy, Lansingburg, and Albany.

#### Children:

SALLY M., m. Lansing Merchant of Albany.

JAMES.

ANSON.

CHARLOTTE, m. Joseph Nellegar.

LAVINA.

ADELINE, m. Nicholas Miller. Child, *Mrs. Norman  
 Stewart.*

MARY, m. William Crossman.

SIMEON HALL,<sup>6</sup> b. Sep. 1, 1780; m. Jan. 19, 1804, Apluma  
 Sheppard of W. Hartford, Conn. (b. July 31, 1788; d.  
 Oct. 8, 1869); d. Jan. 23, 1864; bu. Newport; rem. Nor-  
 way, N. Y. about 1810; Deacon.

#### Children:

KILBURN,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 1805; m. Lorana Johnson; d. Jan.

31, 1877; rem. Cortland Co. about 1856. Children: *James Delavan*, b. Aug. 11, 1837; m. Feb. 11, 1862, Sarah Pullman; d. at Little Falls, Mar. 9, 1890; had Nellie L., who m. Charles A. Sheard and Cora A.

DELIGHT, b. Sep. 19, 1806; m. March, 1827, Daniel Smith of Forth Plain; d. Feb. 10, 1894. Child, *J. Harvey*, m. Cornelia L. Ives (Turin family); father of Mrs. Nicholas Gross.

ELIZA, b. Nov. 25, 1809; m. Josiah Crosby; d. Aug. 23, 1837; bu. Newport.

AMOS,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 9, 1813; m. Dec. 19, 1862, Joanna Bunce (d. Apr. 14, 1888); d. Mar. 16, 1882; bu. Newport; res. Cortland Co. and Norway. Children: *Lulu M.*, b. July 29, 1862; m. 1st, Oct. 15, 1885, Azel H. Carpenter; m. 2d, January, 1910, William A. Irwin of Stone Mills; d. Jan. 3, 1930; bu. Newport. *Charles S.*, b. Oct. 14, 1869; m. Sep. 16, 1897, Ada E. Hurd; had La Mont H., Clara L., Elizabeth H., Amos H.

HARRIET, b. Aug. 31, 1814; m. Alanson Benjamin; d. March, 1901; res. Marathon, N. Y. and Orlando, Fla. Children: *Mary*, d. æ. 11. *Willard*, b. June 21, 1840. *Harriet E.*, b. July 19, 1848. Others, who d. in infancy.

CHAUNCEY,<sup>7</sup> b. June 8, 1816; m. Harriet Tuttle; d. Oct. 11, 1891.

MARY, b. Mar. 29, 1820; m. 1st, Chauncey Smith; m. 2d, Josiah Harris; d. June 17, 1872.

MARTHA, twin of Mary, m. Thomas Tillinghast; d. Cortland Co.; bu. town Norway. Grandchildren: Nena M. Jones, Clarence R. Jones, Dyer T. Jones, Carl Ives Jones.

JASON S.,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 2, 1823; m. Jan. 2, 1850, Roselia Root who d. 1900; d. Mar. 13, 1886. See descendants, this chapter.

LUCY, b. Oct. 18, 1783; d. "Lucy Stiles" Aug. 12, 1870; bu. Salisbury.

ANSON,<sup>6</sup> b. Mar. 19, 1785; m. Feb. 18, 1813, Ruthem Smith (b. Nov. 19, 1790; d. June 15, 1871); d. Dec. 30, 1875; bu.

Salisbury; soldier, 1812; res. Greene and Onondaga Counties.

Children:

ADDISON, b. Mar. 10, d. Apr. 17, 1816.

CATHERINE, b. Mar. 2, 1817; d. Apr. 5, 1826.

FREDERIC,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 2, 1819; m. 1st, Sep. 28, 1842, Mary R. Burrell who d. Apr. 29, 1855; m. 2d, May 28, 1856, Julia A. Rice (b. Apr. 24, 1835; d. May 4, 1907); d. Mar. 14, 1884; bu. Salisbury. See descendants, this chapter.

RUTHEM S., b. Apr. 9, 1821; m. Aug. 25, 1842, Henry K. Stebbins; d. Jan. 31, 1897. Children: *William D. Mary O.* (Mrs. Ford). *Harriet A.* (Mrs. Norton). *Martha E.* (Mrs. Leet), had Bernice. *Henry R. Frederick Ives. Charles F. Lizzie E.* (Mrs. Frank Crowell).

ANSON B.,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 14, 1831; m. 1st, Nov. 15, 1852, at Newport, R. I., Lizzie Chace who d. at Savannah, Aug. 19, 1868 æ. 37; m. 2d, Mary —; d. Gainesville, Fla., Sep. 5, 1876. Children: *Ella C.*, b. Sep. 22, 1853; m. — Barry; had William, Rosemary. *Mary L.*, b. July 3, 1855. *Anson Jesse*, b. at Philadelphia. *Fred Bradley. Irwin Brayton.*

ELIZABETH A., b. Dec. 14, 1834; d. July 14, 1919; unmarried.

ORRIN,<sup>6</sup> b. Aug. 24, 1787; m. Mary — who d. Oct. 16, 1841 æ. 50; d. July 24, 1844; bu. Salisbury; Captain.

SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 18, 1790; m. Clarissa —; rem. Cazenovia, 1814. Child, CHARITY.

TRUMAN,<sup>6</sup> b. June 25, 1792; m. 1st, Roxana — (b. Dec. 12, 1792; d. Mar. 12, 1839); m. 2d, Nancy — (b. Mar. 15, 1810; d. Mar. 5, 1893); d. May 2, 1880; bu. Salisbury.

Children:

HARRIET, b. Nov. 12, 1822; m. Ward Rice; d. May 20, 1840. Child, *Benjamin.*

JAMES H., b. June 18, 1824; m. Julia L. Burrell (b. June



27, 1830; d. Feb. 21, 1918); d. Oct. 8, 1912; bu. Salisbury; res. Little Falls. Children: *Dora, William T.*  
 JOHN, b. Aug. 25, 1826; m. Sep. 29, 1859, Sarah M. Cook; d. Apr. 19, 1891; bu. Salisbury.  
 ADDISON, b. Mar. 27, 1829; d. June 4, 1830.  
 NANCY J., b. Oct. 9, 1846; d. Nov. 27, 1888.

### Children of Jason<sup>7</sup> and Roselia Ives:

ARLETTIE E., b. Feb. 9, 1852; m. Nov. 4, 1874, Stephen Ackley.

#### Children:

ARTHUR D., b. Aug. 20, 1877; d. May 7, 1898.  
 HARVEY O., b. July 23, 1879; m. Nov. 23, 1910, Grace Pardee. Children: *Arthur Stephen, Harold Ives, Edith Roselia, Evelyn Bess, Ray Harvey.*  
 BESSIE IVES, b. June 15, 1884.

ADRA C., b. Mar. 29, 1856; m. Feb. 24, 1881, Dr. Allison O. Douglass. Child, HAZEL IVES, who m. Horatio Allison, and had *Allison* and *Sarah*.

ELMER C.,<sup>8</sup> b. June 19, 1862; m. 1st, Eva Smith, who d. 1907; m. 2d, February, 1911, Alice Nichols; d. Oct. 12, 1912; bu. Norway.

HARVEY C., b. Dec. 4, 1872; d. æ. 6 mo.

### Children of Frederic<sup>7</sup> and Mary Ives:

BURRELL FREDERIC,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 6, 1843; m. Dec. 18, 1867, Mary E. Wheeler (b. Jan. 6, 1844; d. Oct. 19, 1916); d. Camden, Nov. 21, 1920.

#### Children:

FREDERIC ANSON, b. Sep. 27, 1868; m. Nov. 12, 1896, Ella Hunt, who d. Sep. 6, 1929. Child, *Audrey*, m. George H. Copenhaver; had Robert A.  
 JENNIE M., b. Sep. 18, 1870; m. Apr. 26, 1894, R. Barclay Twining. Children: *B. Frank*, m. Mabel E. Bell; had Elsie B., Elizabeth Ives. *Mary G.*

BURRELL WHEELER, b. Feb. 4, 1872/3; m. Aug. 14, 1917, Cora Carpenter. Child, *Burrell W.*

NORMAN CHARLES, b. July 12, 1874; m. Nov. 2, 1898, Maud Peterson; bank President. Child, *Norma.*

MARY E., b. Feb. 20, 1876; m. Oct. 19, 1898, Ralph K. Wynn. Children: *Mary E.*, m. Julian Kennedy; had Elizabeth J. *Burrell Ives.*

GERTRUDE B., b. July 2, 1878; m. June 7, 1905. Ira C. Saurman. Children: *Esther E.*, m. C. Everett Hiers; had Barbara J. *Norris Ives.* *Ira C. Gertrude M.*

JOSEPH HARRY, b. Aug. 29, 1880; m. June 5, 1906, Edith Fulton. Child, *Frances.*

JULIA L., b. Dec. 26, 1882; d. January, 1885.

ANNA LAURA, b. Jan. 10, 1885; m. Mar. 31, 1923, Franklin Higgs. Child, *Willard.*

ELSIE M., b. Oct. 13, 1889; m. Oct. 8, 1913, Louis B. Humphrey, Jr. Children: *Marguerite L. Louis B. Burrell Ives.*

CHARLES LEWIS, b. Mar. 15, 1845; m. Jan. 30, 1877, Cornelia Fenner; d. Apr. 16, 1924. Children: FREDERICK A., m. Irene F. Sweet. HARRY C., m. Mae Walrath.

JENNIE S., b. May 29, 1846; m. Aug. 16, 1871, Charles H. Raymond; d. at Highland, N. Y., Oct. 1, 1907; bu. Franklin, Pa. Children: ELIZA IVES. DORA who m. Ernest L. Haight; had *Dorothy, Charles E.*

MARY L., b. Dec. 2, 1848; d. Sep. 1, 1871:

JOHN, b. Dec. 2, d. June 9, 1850.

GERTRUDE IVES Feeter.

## GUILFORD

One familiar with the vital statistics of Connecticut would naturally infer that the father of Samuel, Lyman, Elias, and Abraham Ives of Guilford, Chenango County was the Abraham whose birth is recorded as Mar. 8, 1745/6 (see Meriden family), and this has been accepted as a fact. But this Abraham, a Revolutionary soldier, died "in army," July 29, 1776, while Abraham of Guilford lived some years after coming to New York State.

Abraham and his wife, Eunice, were admitted to the Cheshire Congregational Church in 1771; their children were baptized and married there. We must conclude, therefore, that this line came from Cheshire, not Meriden, and the reasons for the lineage given is fully explained in the Vermont chapter.

In the various histories of Vermont, Abraham Ives receives prominent mention. His service to the Wallingford community and to the state in general is well worth reading. After completing his term in the Revolutionary army, he seems to have become involved in difficulties concerning the sale of lands, through the dishonesty of his agents, and returned to his old home in Connecticut. He followed his children to Guilford about 1800.

During the period from 1776 to 1787 there has been found no record of a birth in this family, and it may be that there were other children born in Vermont of whom we have no knowledge. Most, if not all, of those listed came to Guilford, and the Chenango County history contains the statement that Samuel was the first to arrive, about 1795. He settled within sight of the Ives Settlement cemetery, and very near the house in which Rufus Ives was born. Lyman was employed to survey government lands, taking as pay one square mile of virgin territory. His log house stood opposite the present (1930) home of Ransom Ives, and not far from that of his brother, Abraham, dealer in building supplies. Elias settled near these brothers.



The facts about early families, found in New Haven, Wallingford, Meriden, Cheshire, and Vermont chapters should be of especial interest to members of this line, in which a lively interest is maintained through the practice of holding yearly reunions.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Joseph*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Nathaniel*<sup>4</sup>—Cheshire Family  
*Abraham*<sup>5</sup>—Vermont Family

### Children of Abraham<sup>5</sup> and Eunice Ives:

SAMUEL,<sup>6</sup> b. at Cheshire, Conn., Feb. 15, 1767; bap. by Parson Foote, July 15, 1771; m. Jan. 5, 1797, Lucy Ann Atwater (b. Aug. 8, 1775; d. Mar. 3, 1859); d. Oct. 1, 1811; bu. Ives Settlement; settled at Guilford, N. Y., about 1797. See descendants, this chapter.

EUNICE, b. Apr. 1, 1769; m. by Parson Foote, Nov. 17, 1796, Abijah Cornwall. Children: BETSEY, m. Simon Hovey; had *John T.*, *William*, *Horace*, *Hiram*, *Ransom*, *Albert*, *Mary*, *Nancy*.

LYMAN,<sup>6</sup> b. at Cheshire, Sep. 7, 1771; bap. by Parson Foote, Oct. 27, 1771; m. Lucy McCall, who d. June 22, 1840; d. Dec. 3, 1853; bu. with Lucy, Ives Settlement. See descendants, this chapter.

ELIAS,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1774; bap. by Parson Foote, Feb. 4, 1775; m. 1st, Lydia McCall; m. 2d, Eunice Yale (b. July 4, 1785; d. Dec. 19, 1837); d. Feb. 18, 1858 æ. 84; bu. with "Unice" and Lydia in Ives Settlement cem. See descendants, this chapter.

CLARISSA (Clara), m. Ozias Bush, Sr.

FANNIE, m. 1st, Simon Trask, Sr.; m. 2d, ——— Corkins; m. 3d, Ozias Bush, Sr. (former husband of Clarissa).

ABRAHAM,<sup>6</sup> b. about 1776; m. by Parson Foote, Nov. 8, 1801, Lois Rice who d. Mar. 20, 1869 æ. 90; d. July 8,

1863 in 87th year; bu. with Lois in Ives Settlement cem.  
See descendants, this chapter.

MERAB, bap. by Parson Foote, Apr. 15, 1787; m. Nov. 21, 1804, Elam Yale. Children: MILLENNA, OLIVE, URIAH, CHESTER, EUNICE, ALICE, STEPHEN, GEORGE, LUMAN, PAULINA.

ROSILLA (Sally), m. Nov. 27, 1806, Stephen Yale. Children: ROXANNA, JULIA, MARK, CLARISSA, SALLY, LOVINA, JOHN, JAMES, EUNICE, MERAB.

### Children of Samuel<sup>6</sup> and Lucy Ives:

ALFRED,<sup>7</sup> b. Dec. 23, 1797; m. Mar. 19, 1824, Roxalena Parsons (b. Jan. 21, 1804; d. May 31, 1888); d. Feb. 22, 1866; bu. Ives Settlement cem.

#### Children:

EMALINE P., b. July 16, 1826; m. Sep. 17, 1846, Edwin Whiting; d. Apr. 15, 1907. Child, *Cora*, m. ——— Brown. Others.

LEWIS,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 26, 1828; m. Jan. 12, 1853, Mary A. Van Cott (b. Aug. 28, 1830; d. Aug. 17, 1877); d. Jan. 30, 1910. See descendants, this chapter.

RUFUS,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 1, 1831; m. Adaline Van Cott (sister of Mary; b. Feb. 9, 1833; d. Sep. 25, 1914); d. Nov. 11, 1907; res. Guilford and Sidney. See descendants, this chapter.

ORRIN,<sup>7</sup> b. Apr. 28, 1799; m. Editha Parsons, who d. Sep. 16, 1872 æ. 73-0-28; d. Jan. 24/25, 1856 æ. 56-8-26; bu. Ives Settlement.

#### Children:

ESTHER A.

CAROLINE.

LUCRETIA.

CHESTER,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 13, 1828; m. Elizabeth L. Root; d. July 22, 1910; res. Bainbridge. Children: *Nettie*, b. Jan. 10, 1855; m. Oct. 25, 1877, Theodore Hutchinson;

d. May 18, 1897; had Hayward, Ruth, Hattie. *Otis L.*, b. Apr. 25, 1859; m. Feb. 14, 1906, Lena May Fuller; d. Jan. 19, 1925; had Mildred who m. James O'Brien and had Donald J., Laurence, Clarence.

LUCINDA.

HARRIET.

ADALINE.

ERASTUS, who probably m. Helen Benedict, and res. Coventryville. Children: *Ira O.*, b. Aug. 15, 1862; m. Lucy Smith; d. Apr. 14, 1929; had Arthur J. who had Clayton W., Alice E., Arthur R., Louis O., Jeanne R. *Clara*, who m. Archie Robinson. *Charles*, who m. Minnie Lovejoy. *Grace*, who m. Olin Aylesworth.

LUCY.

ISAAC A.,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 15, 1802; m. Dec. 29, 1829, Lucretia Norton, who d. Aug. 27, 1888 æ. 82-8-20; d. Feb. 2, 1864; bu. Ives Settlement.

Children:

ESTHER M., b. Apr. 5, 1831; m. Hiram R. Humphrey; d. Dec. 22, 1915; res. Guilford and Bainbridge. Children: *Hubert Ives*, had Hubert Ives. *Esther C.*, m. J. C. Toby.

AMELIA C., b. Jan. 13, 1834; d. Oct. 27, 1916.

ISAAC LUMAN, b. Dec. 27, 1839; d. May 18, 1870.

CHAUNCEY A.,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 25, 1842; d. May 18, 1874.

MILTON.

SAMUEL GLOVER,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 7, 1806; m. Dec. 3, 1835, Elma Norton; d. Dec. 16, 1886; bu. Ives Settlement cem.

Children:

FRANCES L., b. May 6, 1838; d. July 12, 1914; unmarried.

HELEN R., b. Mar. 12, 1840; m. Oct. 4, 1864, Nelson J. Turner; d. Sep. 5, 1929. Children: *Laura E.*, b. Apr. 14, 1867. *Arthur N.*, b. Jan. 13, 1876; m. Lena M. Fisher; had Gladys L., Lester M.

DORA L., b. Mar. 22, 1853; m. Dec. 27, 1871, Charles M. Jones; d. Sep. 24, 1930. Children: *Hubert M.*, *Bertha M.*, *Ethel M.*



EDWIN,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 1, 1808; m. Apr. 18, 1832, Polly M. Green (b. Jan. 11, 1808; d. Nov. 8, 1887); d. Apr. 6, 1876. See descendants, this chapter.

LUCY ANN, b. Dec. 4, 1810.

Children of Lewis<sup>8</sup> and Mary Ives:

SAMUEL AMOS,<sup>9</sup> b. Dec. 4, 1853; m. 1st, Frances Carhart, who d. Dec. 4, 1893; m. 2d, Feb. 21, 1895, Alice Kinyon White; d. July 30, 1926.

Children:

BLANCHE, b. Dec. 31, 1877 at McDonough, N. Y.; m. Jan. 29, 1896, Frank Smith. Two children. Probably others.

JOHN A.,<sup>9</sup> b. Aug. 27, 1855; m. 1st, Mar. 12, 1879, Sarah Tripp; m. 2d, Feb. 18, 1891, Lydia Ensworth; m. 3d, June 28, 1918, Jessie H. Ferris. Child, CECILE, m. Fred Hamlin; had *Jean*.

GEORGE A.,<sup>9</sup> b. Sep. 4, 1857; m. Sep. 5, 1888, Lucie Keeler. Child, IRVING MC NEAL, m. Elizabeth Skinner; had *George S.*

R. LENA, b. Oct. 20, 1859.

ELLA A., b. May 25, 1862; d. Oct. 30, 1923.

MARY E., b. May 23, 1864; Jan. 15, 1891, Merwin Shelton. Children: MILDRED, m. Vincent Killen. ALTA, m. Orson Thorpe.

OTTO L.,<sup>9</sup> b. July 26, 1870; m. Feb. 3, 1892, Luella Smith, b. Sep. 2, 1872.

Children:

MIRIAM, b. June 4, 1893; m. 1st, Aug. 12, 1914, C. Leon Manwaring, who d. Feb. 18, 1917; m. 2d, Oct. 5, 1929, Robert Rolfe. Child, *Irene*.

BERTHA MARY ANN, b. Oct. 13, 1895.

LEWIS S., b. Oct. 21, 1898; m. Feb. 26, 1920, Dorothy M.

Curtis. Children: *Selwyn, Seward, Leon, Marjine, Mary, Marie.*

BEATRICE A., b. June 7, 1902; m. Nov. 6, 1921, Fred M. Drusel. Child, *Carolyn.*

BERNICE L., b. Mar. 31, 1904; m. Aug. 27, 1925, Fred Theall, Jr. Children: *Gwynevere* and *Frederick Otto.*

PARIS O., b. Oct. 9, 1905; m. June 28, 1927, Alta Wade. Children: *Arlene L., Arthur Paris.*

MARVIN CLARK, b. Jan. 10, 1909.

### Children of Rufus<sup>8</sup> and Adaline Ives:

ALFRED H.,<sup>9</sup> b. Dec. 29, 1863; m. Nov. 4, 1885, Lucy M. Bromley.

#### Children:

RUFUS E., b. Jan. 26, 1889; d. at Colgate University, Mar. 24, 1911.

HOPE A., b. Feb. 3, 1892; m. Raymond Parsons of Bainbridge, N. Y.

ADA L., b. Apr. 21, 1894; m. Lucius Hale of West Cheshire, Conn.

STUART B., b. Dec. 6, 1899; m. Ella Harrington.

MILLIE JANE, b. Nov. 26, 1865; unmarried.

ARTHUR R., b. May 29, 1872; d. Aug. 20, 1874.

PARIS L., b. Apr. 16, 1875; d. Dec. 28, 1879.

### Children of Edwin<sup>7</sup> and Polly Ives:

GEORGE WEBSTER,<sup>8</sup> b. Apr. 20, 1833; m. Feb. 5, 1866, Margaret Thompson; d. in Detroit, 1911. No children.

CHARLES HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 29, 1834; m. Sep. 1, 1869, Julia M. Kellogg; d. Feb. 2, 1897.

#### Children:

ALFRED SAMUEL, b. July 22, 1870; m. Jan. 3, 1895, Hattie Brown. Child, *Gwenn*, b. Feb. 23, 1896.

GEORGE WEBSTER, b. Feb. 17, 1872; m. Dec. 24, 1895, Cora Van Tassel. No children.

CHARLES KELLOGG, b. Nov. 29, 1875; m. Mar. 21, 1897,  
Lottie J. Collins. No children.

HOWARD MARVIN, b. Mar. 12, 1881.

HOMER LUCIUS,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 28, 1841; m. Jan. 12, 1871, Elizabeth Bailey, who d. Aug. 8, 1910; d. Apr. 24, 1928; res. Sidney, N. Y.

Children:

JOHN EDWIN, b. Jan. 29, 1876. Child, *Lorah McCall*.

JENNIE MARIA, b. Sep. 21, 1879; m. Herman Tompkins.

Children: *Elizabeth, Robert, Donald*.

URIAH SAMUEL,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 10, 1844; d. Oct. 26, 1845.

LUCY MARIA, b. Aug. 16, 1848; m. Sep. 28, 1870, William R. Harper. Child, MAUDE M., m. Lewis A. Bennett.

Children of Lyman<sup>6</sup> and Lucy Ives:

HARRIET LUCY, b. July 28, 1800; m. 1818, Nathan Brown; d. 1870.

GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> b. Apr. 3, 1802; m. Dec. 3, 1828, Betsey Green, who d. June 28, 1897; d. Dec. 9, 1865.

Children:

HENRY DWIGHT, b. May 19, 1830; m. 1st, Dec. 31, 1855, Frances M. Birdsall; m. 2d, Jan. 2, 1865, Emma Sheldon; m. 3d, Nov. 1, 1871, Mary L. Batterson. Had sons.

HOBART LEWIS, b. Oct. 10, 1835; m. Feb. 2, 1861, Cordelia Batterson (sister of Mary); d. 1924; bu. Mt. Upton cem.

HORACE GREEN, b. June 3, 1841; m. 1st, July 4, 1868, Maria Sheldon; m. 2d, Sep. 8, 1887, Clara Lockwood.

CHARLES L., b. Aug. 27, 1853; res. near Guilford, N. Y.; unmarried.

MARY FRANCIS GRISWOLD (foster child), b. June 4, 1846; m. June 28, 1870, T. Perry Manwaring.

DWIGHT,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 22, 1804; m. 1833, Abigail Colburn (b. 1805; d. 1864); d. 1865; bu. White Store cem. Probably



had LYMAN D., b. 1840; m. Ophelia Graves; d. 1906; bu. White Store.

LEWIS,<sup>7</sup> b. Aug. 23, 1806; d. Apr. 2, 1828; bu. Ives Settlement.

LYDIA, b. Sep. 14, 1808; m. 1828, Jesse Hendricks; d. 1883.

LUCY S., b. Oct. 16, 1810; m. 1839, Edward S. Arnold; d. 1888; bu. White Store cem.

SAMUEL L.,<sup>7</sup> b. July 8, 1812; d. 1814.

CLARRY LUCINDA, b. Dec. 28, 1814; m. Delos Rose.

JAMES LYMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. Sep. 21, 1817; m. Jan. 6, 1841, Prudence Arnold, who d. Mar. 20, 1882 æ. 69; d. Feb. 5, 1893 at Maple Grove, N. Y.; bu. Ives Settlement.

#### Children:

FRANKLIN L.,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 11, 1843; m. Feb. 21, 1865, Caroline Mills, who d. Sep. 30, 1883 æ. 40; d. Nov. 20, 1923; bu. Ives Settlement; res. Guilford and Calif. See descendants, this chapter.

WILLIAM H., b. Dec. 16, 1848; m. Jan. 23, 1873, Addie S. Van Cott; d. Feb. 8, 1923. No descendants.

LUCY MARGELIA, b. Oct. 24, 1850; m. Dec. 15, 1869, John W. Van Cott; d. Jan. 25, 1926. Child, *Frank J.*, who had Leon John and Leona.

NETTIE ROSE, b. Oct. 20, 1854; d. Nov. 4, 1857.

WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> b. May 23, 1819; d. 1843; unmarried.

JANE, O., b. May 23, 1822; m. 1840, Harlow L. Comstock; d. 1859.

JULIA, b. Mar. 1824; m. 1841, Bela R. Streeter; d. 1897.

#### Children of Franklin L.<sup>8</sup> and Caroline Ives:

ALSON JAMES,<sup>9</sup> b. Dec. 18, 1865; m. Dec. 25, 1890, Nettie E. Wells.

#### Children:

CAROLYN MERTILLA, b. Feb. 2, 1892; m. Rev. Lloyd J. B.

Taber. Children: *Lloyd Wells, Catherine, Dorothea Carol.*

HUBERT FRANK,<sup>9</sup> b. May 24, 1869; m. Nov. 11, 1895, Mina Janes; d. June 12, 1926.

Children:

FRANKLIN JANES, b. Apr. 26 1902; m. at New Monmouth, N. J., Henrietta Penterman. Child, *Hubert Franklin.*

CLARK ELY, b. Sep. 9, 1903; m. Florence ——. Children: *Clarence H., Elenore, Roberta.*

MARVIN REYNOLDS, b. Jan. 14, 1910.

JUNE LOUISE, b. Jan. 10, 1914.

Children of Elias<sup>6</sup> and Lydia-Eunice Ives:

By Lydia—

Two children who went west.

By Eunice—

URIAH,<sup>7</sup> b. about 1808; m. Linda Mariah Johnson (b. Sep. 27, 1811; d. Oct. 13, 1903); d. Feb. 22, 1862 æ. 54; bu. Yalesville.

SAMUEL,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 8, 1816; m. June 17, 1844, Lucy O'Dell (b. Sep. 23, 1818; d. Apr. 6, 1885); d. Dec. 26, 1891; bu. Mt. Upton.

Children:

HENRY, b. Apr. 26, 1848; m. Oct. 11, 1899, Ettie Burr; d. Dec. 5, 1923. No children:

FLORA, b. Jan. 26, 1857; m. Irving Burlison; d. Apr. 7, 1880.

NETTIE, b. Dec. 21, 1858; unmarried.

HENRY.

BETSEY, b. Ives Settlement, 1819; m. John Ogden (twin of David); d. 1897; bu. Oxford, N. Y. Child: ELLEN M., b. 1849; m. Cornelius Brooks; d. 1897; bu. Oxford; had *Cora, Clarence, Jennie.*

SALLY MARIA, b. Feb. 6, 1824; m. David Ogden, b. Fairfield, Conn.; d. Dec. 20, 1894.

Children:

JULIA, m. Austin Westcott. Children: *Edith*, m. Merton Hastings. *Earl*, m. Francis Sackett; had three daughters.

IRVING, m. Amelia Whitcomb. One daughter.

JOHN URIAH, m. Flora E. Gordon. Children: *Maude*. *Nora*, m. G. R. Wells.

MELINDA, unmarried.

Children of Abraham<sup>6</sup> and Lois Ives:

LOIS, m. Lambert Bradley; bu. Yaleville cem. Children: DAVID and CHAUNCEY.

CLARISSA, m. William Burlison. Child, HALSEY.

ALMIRA, m. William Edgerton. Children: CHARLES, MORRIS, WILLIAM.

MORRIS,<sup>7</sup> m. Octavia Salisbury.

Children:

Son, d. in infancy.

HARRIET, d. æ. 10.

MARIA, m. John K. Burlison. Children: *Lillian*. *George*. *Fred*. *Minnie*. *Cora*. *Clinton*. *Maria* m. 2d, Charles Terry.

ROSILLA, d. æ. 19.

MINNIE, m. 1st, Arnold Greenman, and had *Arthur*; m. 2d, James Marsh.

ELIZBETH, m. 1st, Andrew Burton, and had *Ruth*; m. 2d, Charles Manwaring.



## WHITESTOWN

Previous to the time of the Revolution, Whitestown was a part of the Sadaquahada Patent, and was owned by Hugh Wallace, an adherent of England, who was accused of treason, confined as a prisoner at Middletown, Conn., but later allowed to escape. His property was confiscated and sold to Hugh White, a resident of Middletown, and three other men. In June, 1784, these men met at the mouth of Sauquoit Creek (Whitesboro) and divided the lands.

White brought his family to this region about 1785; with him came "several relatives" and "others who were induced to come on." The settlement became the stopping-place of pioneers to the westward. He apportioned his land, beginning at his home on the east side of Whitesboro Green and extending over what is known as Hart's Hill, to his five sons and two sons-in-law. He is buried in the Whitesboro cemetery.

An interesting account of the region as it was when the first Ives settlers arrived is found in the notes of Elkanah Watson, traveler and close observer, under date September, 1788:

"I remained one day at Judge White's log house . . and slept in his log barn, with horses and other animals. . . . Log houses are already scattered in the midst of stumps, half burned logs, and girdled trees. . . . A few years ago land might have been bought for a trifle; now lands bordering on the river have advanced to three dollars an acre. Settlers are continually pouring in from the Connecticut hive, . . . industrious and enterprising emigrants—the best qualified of any men in the world to overcome and civilize the wilderness. At Oriskany, I passed two hundred Indians, the remnant of that once powerful confederacy. On ascending a hill west of Oriskany, I approached the place where the intrepid General Herkimer was driven into fatal combat in August, 1777. . . . I noticed numerous human bones strewn upon the surface of the earth."

It is recorded that the early settlers gathered several cart loads of these bones, bleaching and uncovered, and buried them in one grave; it is not unlikely that this was one of the first works of mercy on the part of our ancestors. Mr. Watson continues:

“Soon after leaving this consecrated spot, and alone in the woods, I was in the midst of a band of Indians, as drunk as lords; they looked like so many evil spirits broken loose from pandemonium, wild, frantic, almost naked, and frightfully painted, they yelled, whooped and danced around me. . . . At Fort Stanwix [a treaty was under way], I found the whole plain around the fort covered with Indians of various tribes, male and female. Many of the latter were fantastically dressed in their best attire, in the richest silks, fine scarlet clothes, bordered with gold fringe, a profusion of brooches, rings in their noses, their ears slit and their heads decorated with feathers.”

Note the change which occurred in the next four years, as recorded by Capt. Charles Williamson in 1792:

“After leaving Schenectady I traveled over a most beautiful country eighty miles to Fort Schuyler [old Fort Schuyler, Utica], where I forded the Mohawk. This extent was the scene of the British and savage cruelty during the late war, and did not cease while anything remained to destroy. What a contrast now! Every house and barn rebuilt, the pastures crowded with cattle, sheep, etc. . . . If you were placed in Whitestown or Clinton . . . and could see the progress of improvement, you would believe it enchanted ground. You would there view extensive, well built towns . . . where in 1783 was the ‘haunt of tribes’ and the hiding-place of wolves.”

Hugh White, son of the pioneer, graduated from Hamilton College in 1823. This institution (Hamilton Oneida Academy) was begun in 1789. The corner stone was laid by Baron Steuben, born in Prussia, aid to Frederick the Great, volunteer to the American Colonies, drilled the soldiers at Valley Forge, became Major-General, commander of the district of Virginia, participated in the siege of



Yorktown, issued a patent in Steuben, N. Y., died there in 1794, buried by his neighbors (see reference in THE BLACK RIVER COUNTRY).

How sleep the brave who sink to rest  
 With all their country's wishes blest;  
 When spring with dewy fingers cold,  
 Returns to deck the hallowed mold,  
 She there shall dress a sweeter sod  
 Than fancy's feet have ever trod.

For some years following the purchase by Hugh White, 12,000,000 acres of land, embracing practically all of New York west of a line through Utica, was known as "the Whitestown Country." Practically no records were left by those who settled there, and identification is difficult. The first town meeting was held Apr. 7, 1789, at which Amos Ives was named overseer of roads. He settled "west of the village" of New Hartford, near Gen. Oliver Collins and Phebe Ives Collins (see Bristol). In the Middle Settlement cemetery are these inscriptions:

Amos Ives, May 7, 1826 æ. 74.

Rebecca, wife, Oct. 2, 1829 æ. 77.

Mary Ives, Apr. 18, 1815 æ. 31.

Washington E., son of Amos & Anna Ives, May 28, 1835  
 æ. 5-5-18 (indistinct).

Gen. Oliver Collins, Aug. 14, 1838 æ. 76.

Catherine, relic of Oliver, Nov. 28, 1856 æ. 77.

Lois, dau. Oliver & Lois Collins, Mar. 9, 1821 æ. 31.

Rebecca Ives, wife of Amasa<sup>5</sup> (Meriden), died at Sullivan, N. Y., Sep. 12, 1826, probably at the home of a son or daughter.

According to a statement made by Charlotte, daughter of Jesse Ives (Torrington), Joel and his cousin came to what is now Bridgewater in 1789, and Madison County shows a deed to them for land "lately laid out on the Unadilla river," Oct. 30, 1794. Jesse had two daughters: Frances, who died October, 1870, and Charlotte, who died



Jan. 12, 1897, leaving "no husband, no child or children, no father, no mother, no brother, no sister, no grand-children, no other descendants or next of kin."

Joel, brother of the Watertown pioneers, settled in the corner of the town of Brookfield, Madison County; his log house was to the west of the highway leading to New Berlin, and there he died of yellow fever in 1804. His body was interred east of the New Berlin road, but the cemetery has since been destroyed; the headstones were found (1929) piled in a fence corner. Joel's widow Anna married Epaphroditus Foote, Jan. 5, 1805.

Joel's sister Anna married Samuel Hall, and settled a mile or two south of Bridgewater on the New Berlin highway. A brick house, now the residence of Giles Scott, a descendant, marks the site of Anna's home. A few relatives are still living in or near Bridgewater.

We do not know the nature of the scourge called in old records "yellow fever," but it is evident that it swept through Whitestown, leaving broken homes and unmarked graves. "Several members" of Joel Ives' family succumbed; five of the children of John Ives of Turin, N. Y., died of this malady, four of them in the month of August, 1795. Whole families may have been exterminated, and fear of death may, conceivably, have been the cause of the exodus of others from the Mohawk Valley.

Further reference to conditions in New York State at an early date will be found in THE BLACK RIVER COUNTRY.

### JOEL'S LINE

ANCESTRY: See TORRINGTON.

#### Children of Joel<sup>6</sup> and Anna Ives:

JULIA, b. Nov. 10, 1796; m. Marvin Scott; d. Mar. 22, 1885; had three sons and three daughters.



*The Revolutionary Rolls contain many Ives names. This monüment marks the grave of Jotham Ives in the old cemetery at Torrington, near Torrington, Conn. See page 132.*



LUCY, b. 1802; m. 1825, Benjamin Maxson; d. at Hounsfield, N. Y., August, 1844.

Children:

SOPHIA, m. Jay Dimmick of Hounsfield (died in barn fire, 1894). No descendants.

RUFUS LEONARD, b. Mar. 24, 1829; m. 1st, Azelia Warren who d. 1870; m. 2d, Apr. 18, 1872, Sarah Baker Hall (widow of Hiram, son of Ira & Sophia Foote Hall). Children: By Azelia—*Frank E.*, d. 1890. *Minnie L.*, m. George L. Kelley of Baldwinsville. *Benjamin*, who lived with and took name of Andrew Green. *Child*, d. young. *Child*, d. young. By Sarah—*Willett R.*, m. Bessie Brown; had Helen, Donald, Pauline, Muriel. *Faith R.*, m. George E. Gilmore; had Grace, Phyllis, Frances. *Leonard R.*, m. Margaretta Wood of Chambersburg, Pa.

## ANNA'S LINE

ANCESTRY: See TORRINGTON.

### Children of Anna Ives and Samuel Hall:

LEVI, b. September, 1796; d. 1806.

MARTIN, b. Apr. 14, 1798.

IRA, b. Aug. 26, 1800; m. 1st, Sophia Foote, who d. at Hounsfield, Aug. 31, 1831; m. 2d, Mandama Swift of Potsdam. Children: ERASTUS, JOEL, GLEN, IRA, HIRAM, who m. Sarah Baker, EDWARD W., FLORA M., SOPHIA A., SAMUEL, ELLA E., WINFIELD.

HIRAM, b. June 27, 1802.

JOEL, b. Feb. 16, 1805; d. Feb. 12, 1817.

ANNA, b. June, 1807; d. 1831.

SAMUEL, b. Jan. 26, 1810; d. at Brookfield.

REUBEN.

### MOSES' LINE

ANCESTRY: See Gideon's Line, BRISTOL.

#### Children of Moses<sup>5</sup> and Lydia Ives:

NEWTON,<sup>6</sup> b. at Bristol, Dec. 29, 1794; m. Lucy —; joined Onondaga Hill church, near Syracuse, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1819; rem. to Sennett; then to village Weedsport, Cayuga Co.; d. Sep. 25, 1857.

#### Children:

ELECTA ANN, b. Dec. 13, 1817; d. Jan. 31, 1831; bu. Walnut Grove cem., Syracuse.

EDWARD LUCIUS, b. Dec. 12, 1820; d. Feb. 13, 1820; bu. Walnut Grove.

EDWARD LUCIUS,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 17, 1821; rem. to Joliet, Ill.

ENOS B.,<sup>7</sup> m. Lydia M. —; d. about 1899; res. Auburn, N. Y.

ELBERT G., b. about 1825; d. July 19, 1864 æ. 39; bu. Walnut Grove.

ROMANTE,<sup>6</sup> b. at Bristol, Feb. 13, 1797; m. Charlotte —; rem. Onondaga Co., N. Y.; quit-claimed land to Newton, 1829. Charlotte's name in Oswego Co., 1854.

HIRAM,<sup>6</sup> b. at Bristol, Nov. 8, 1799; m. Harriet, dau. Ezra & Sarah Bryan; d. about 1835; res. village of Euclid, N. Y.; joined Onondaga Hill church Feb. 7, 1819. Wife joined Jan. 6, 1822; she with parents dismissed to Presb. church "Marshall, Calhoun Co., Mich.," Feb. 1, 1837.

#### Children:

CHARLOTTE CELIA, b. Oct. 3, 1830.

HERBERT,<sup>7</sup> b. May 11, 1832. Child, *Fred C.*

JAMES H., bap. Jan. 3, 1836, "son of Mrs. Harriet Ives."

EMELINE, b. Sep. 1, 1802 in Bristol or New York State; joined Onondaga church Feb. 7, 1819; dismissed by letter, June 9, 1829.

CHARLES CALEB, b. about 1804; d. Aug. 13, 1823 æ. 19; bu. Walnut Grove cem.

NANCY (probably).

Perhaps other children.

### AMASA'S LINE

ANCESTRY: See Tinmouth Line, VERMONT.

#### Children of Amasa<sup>6</sup> and Betty Ives:

STEPHEN<sup>7</sup> (probably), b. about 1800; m. 1st, Harriet Hall; m. 2d, Louisa —; d. 1884; rem. town Stafford, Genesee Co., 1827; res. Batavia.

#### Children:

MARY, m. William Taylor.

HENRY A.,<sup>8</sup> b. Jan. 19, 1824 at Lenox, N. Y.; m. June 29, 1854, Anna Ross; d. Aug. 9, 1890 at Batavia.

Children: *Harry A.*, had Samuel A. *Arthur H.*, b. about 1860; m. Amy Gray; d. at White Plains, N. Y., Mar. 19, 1919; res. Paterson, N. J.; had Harold Ross.

Probably other children.



## CLINTON

ANCESTRY: See Nathaniel's Line, CHESHIRE.

Children of Amon<sup>6</sup> and Rhoda Ives:

MARILLA, b. May 8, 1790; m. Noel (Amon) Foote; d. Apr. 8, 1863. Children: AMON, m. Ellen Jackson; res. Denver, Colo. GEORGE, m. Mary Ward; had *Charles* and *Amon*.

LUCY, b. at Bristol, Jan. 19, 1793; m. George Klinck. Children: JAY, who had *George*. JENNIE, who m. William Scranton.

SETH, b. Dec. 4, 1796; d. Oct. 18, 1834.

SILAS,<sup>7</sup> b. in Conn., Jan. 4, 1798; m. February, 1824, Selinda Beach; d. Jan. 20, 1855; bu. old cem., Clinton; body rem. to Sunset Hill.

Children:

LUCIUS HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. Sep. 26, 1825; m. Apr. 14, 1851, Mary Dudley; d. June 25, 1872 (June 13, 1871). Children: *Charles H.*, m. Cora Morse; had adopted son Charles Price; res. Little Falls, N. Y. *Helen* of Brockport, N. Y.

WILLIAM CHAUNCEY,<sup>8</sup> b. Nov. 24, 1827 (Nov. 27, 1826); m. at Peterboro, Feb. 12, 1851, Caroline Tyler; d. at Saginaw, Mich., Feb. 5, 1893; res. Peterboro, N. Y. Children: *Mary*, m. L. P. Falkner; had two daus. *Carrie*, m. Phil Saunders; had Frank of Saginaw, Mich. *Linda*, m. Wesley Tooke; has 8 children and 22 grandchildren.

SILAS TYLER,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 26, 1829; m. Sep. 4, 1867, Mary E. Brownell; d. Sep. 7, 1876; res. Clinton; Member of Assembly. Children: *Minnie*, m. W. T. Reed; had 2 sons. *Jessie*, m. W. H. Waddell. *Carrie*, m. Joe K. Horton; had Glenn Ives. *Silas Le Roy*, had Ruth.

HARRIET, b. Oct. 7, 1831; m. Benjamin G. Paddock; d. Dec. 11, 1904 (Jan. 10, 1859). Children: *Cora*, m.

Richard Tennant; had Hattie and Benjamin G. *Herbert*, m. Katherine Eger; had Benjamin E., Grace, Percy, Herbert. *Carrie M.*, m. William H. Wilson; had Theron.

CHARLES,<sup>8</sup> b. Feb. 9, 1834; m. Feb. 9, 1859, Catherine Vickery (b. Aug. 15, 1831; d. Apr. 10, 1902); d. Apr. 19, 1893; bu. Sunset Hill, Clinton. Children: *Genevieve I.*, b. Jan. 4, 1861; m. 1st, Frank S. Allen (b. July 29, 1857; d. Dec. 4, 1904); m. 2d, Peter J. Schwarg. *Alice K.*, b. Feb. 10, 1867; d. Aug. 20, 1882. *Charles T.*, b. May 10, 1870; m. Rose Claesgens; d. Mar. 4, 1922; bu. Vale cem., Schenectady, N. Y. No children.

MARY E., b. Sep. 6, 1836; m. Nov. 12, 1855, Henry J. Pettibone; d. Jan. 17, 1917. Children: *Alice*, m. Charles Rand; had Mary Ives, who m. William E. Bogart. *Melvin*, d. young.

EVALINE G., b. Dec. 31, 1839; d. Mar. 12, 1869.

ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 7, 1800; m. ——— Johnson.

AMON,<sup>7</sup> b. at Kirkland, Feb. 26, 1802; m. Lavina Marsh; d. "Jan. 3, 1841 æ. 39" (mounment, old cem., Clinton).

Children:

EDWARD, m. Sarah Grinnell.

MARY, b. Nov. 21, 1838; m. James B. Sykes; d. Mar. 16, 1917; bu. Sunset Hill.

LAVINA, m. Charles Beach. Children: *Nettie*. *Anna*.

ELIZA, b. May 6, 1804; m. William Scranton. Children: WILLIAM, m. Jennie Klinck (2d wife). SAMUEL of Bouckville; had son and dau.

WILLIAM,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 8, 1807; m. Sep. 28, 1829, Eliza Carpenter; d. May 15, 1877; bu. Sunset Hill.

Children:

ANN ELIZABETH, b. at Vernon, May 5, 1831; m. Sep. 25, 1850, Charles F. Beach; d. Milford, Conn., Mar. 10, 1920. Children: *Fanny*, m. Charles Hammond. *Frederick*.

HELEN MARIA, b. Oct. 20, 1832; m. at Clinton, Dec. 18, 1863, James W. Beach; d. at Milford, Conn., Sep. 16, 1908. Children: *Carrie M.*, m. Ervin J. Bray; had Bessie M., James Summer, Helen B. *Bertha E.*, m. Richard A. Smith; no children.

L. CAROLINE (Carrie), b. Apr. 23, 1839; m. Nov. 27, 1862, Frank M. Ellis; d. Worcester, Mass., May 10, 1918. Children: *Mary L.*, m. Walter H. Allen; seven children. *Arthur G.*, m. Cora Palmer.

GEORGE HOBART,<sup>8</sup> Sep. 10, 1841; m. June 26, 1867, Elizabeth Berry-Mitchell; d. at Clinton, Dec. 17, 1910. Child, *George Hobart*, d. young.

SETH HENRY,<sup>8</sup> b. at New Hartford, Oct. 2, 1846; m. Jan. 23, 1872, Sarah Louise Berry; d. May 4, 1904. No children.

CHARLOTTE, b. Mar. 18, 1811; m. — Harmon; d. September, 1867. Children: ELIZABETH, m. Nelson Clark. HELEN, who had two daus. in Chicago. LUCY. SON. SON.

GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> b. May 29, 1813; m. Jan. 10, 1837, Mary Carpenter, who m. 2d, Ammi Hale; d. Feb. 18, 1840.

## VOLNEY

John Ives, father of the pioneer Ira who came to Oswego County in 1812, was a brother of the three Revolutionary soldiers, Daniel, Samuel, and Levi. Samuel settled in Greene County, and his descendants (see Windham) are the nearest relatives of the Volney line to be found in New York State. There is also a rather close kinship between Ira Ives' descendents and Benjamin's line of Goshen, Conn., the Rensselaerwyck family, the Turin family, the Tioga, Pa., line, and Joseph and Joel Hall Ives who removed to Canada.

In the Wallingford cemetery may still be found the grave of "Phebe, wife of John Ives, who died Oct. 22, 1816 aged 64; also monuments erected "in memory of four chil-



dren of John and Phebe Ives :” Harry who died May 5, 1813 aged 17, Daniel aged 17 months, Asenath aged 2 years, and Sarah, wife of Richard Hill, who died May 15, 1807 aged 26. John’s grave has not been found, but he probably lived for a time in Cheshire, may have lived in Massachusetts, and possibly had an interest in lands in Vermont (see these chapters).

In both the Windham and Volney families will be found several marriages with members of the Parker family. One who has examined the Parker land and probate records is authority for the statement that John Ives married the daughter of Eliada Parker—not the daughter of his brother Eldad as some believe. Phebe Parker was probably a descendant of the Parker who discovered copper in Cheshire (see CHESHIRE).

Before coming to Volney, Ira Ives lived for about a year at Pittsfield, Mass. Here he met Hannah Richmond, to whom he was married, Jan. 13, 1813, at New Lebanon, N. Y. Oct. 27, 1823, Jemima Richmond, Loren Clark and wife Sarah, and Isaac Thomas and wife Eliza quit-claimed to Ira and Hannah Ives of Volney their interest in the Richmond estate at Pittsfield. This is the only deed found in Massachusetts in which Ira’s name appears.

The Oswego County history contains a quite complete account of Ira Ives. This, with the material found in New Haven, Wallingford, Meriden, Cheshire, Massachusetts, and Vermont chapters, gives all that is known of the early history of this branch. To a greater extent than any other New York State line this family has remained near the site of the original settlement, and the custom of holding reunions, which still prevails, has served to maintain a family spirit.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Daniel*<sup>4</sup>—Meriden Family  
*John*<sup>5</sup>—Meriden Family

Children of John<sup>5</sup> and Phebe Ives:

ABIAH, b. July 18, 1773; m. David Dibble.

ASENATH, d. æ. 2 years; bu. Wallingford.

LYDIA, b. Sep. 8, 1778; m. Daniel Hitchcock of Prospect.

SARAH, b. Oct. 8, 1780; m. Richard Hill; d. May 15, 1807;  
bu. Wallingford.

MARY, b. Oct. 12, 1782; m. Luther Doolittle.

PHEBE, b. Sep. 14, 1784; m. Chauncey Doolittle.

DANIEL, d. æ. 17 months; bu. Wallingford.

DANIEL STEVENS,<sup>6</sup> b. Nov. 20, 1786; m. Elizabeth ——  
(perhaps Merriman), who d. June 28, 1876 æ. 88; d. Dec.  
16, 1836 æ. 50.

## Children:

DANIEL MERRIMAN, b. June 5, 1810; m. Oct. 22, 1837,  
Flora Wooding; d. Sep. 5, 1879.

SALLY, b. about 1811; d. May 20, 1821 æ. 10.

CAROLINE A., b. about 1812; d. Oct. 18, 1823 æ. 11-6- .

SARAH A., b. about 1831; d. Mar. 26, 1851 æ. 20.

Probably other children.

LEVI,<sup>6</sup> b. Feb. 23, 1789; m. Asenath ——, who d. Jan. 1,  
1866; d. Feb. 23, 1865 æ. 76; bu. Wallingford.

## Children:

HIRAM JEROME,<sup>7</sup> b. Apr. 20, 1817; m. Sarah, dau. Ira  
& Hannah Ives (see below); d. Dec. 31, 1899. Chil-  
dren: *Friendly. Mrs. Anna E. Wooding.*

EDGAR, b. Dec. 29, 1818.

ASENATH, b. Dec. 1, 1820.

JULIA ANN, b. Jan. 2, 1823.

EMILY, b. July 14, 1824; d. Oct. 7, 1917.

NELIA MARIA, b. Sep. 10, 1833; d. June 1, 1859.

LEVI JAMES, b. Feb. 20, 1826.

IRA,<sup>6</sup> b. July 16, 1791; m. at New Lebanon, N. Y., Jan. 13,  
1813, Hannah Richmond of Pittsfield, who d. Nov. 22,

1873; d. at Volney, Apr. 15, 1880; rem. Pittsfield, Mass., 1811; rem. Volney, Oswego Co., N. Y., 1812. See descendants, this chapter.

HARRY, b. Oct. 1, 1796; d. May 5, 1813; bu. Center Street, Wallingford with other children and mother.

One other child.

### Children of Ira<sup>6</sup> and Hannah Ives:

JOHN,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 12, 1815; m. May 6, 1849, Rebecca A. —; d. May 6, 1904; res. Volney. See descendants, this chapter.

SARAH, b. Nov. 15, 1816; m. Hiram Ives (see above).

ANDRUS,<sup>7</sup> b. July 13, 1820; m. 1840, Sally Ann Barrott; d. Feb. 9, 1896. See descendants, this chapter.

CHAUNCEY,<sup>7</sup> m. Charlotte Walsworth; had EMMA and SARAH.

LEWIS.

GEORGE GARY,<sup>7</sup> b. Apr. 23, 1829; m. Helen M. Leonard; d. December, 1903. See descendants, this chapter.

IRA PARKER,<sup>7</sup> b. May 25, 1837; m. Elsa Ann Ward; d. Apr. 14, 1919; res. Volney. See descendants, this chapter.

### Children of John<sup>7</sup> and Rebecca Ives:

LEVI, b. July 26, 1850; d. Aug. 30, 1852.

LIBBIE, b. June 16, 1852; m. Nov. 1, 1874, Arnold Foster; d. Nov. 28, 1879.

RHODA, b. Sep. 22, 1854; m. Dec. 7, 1875, Henry L. Sanford; d. July 14, 1888. Children: MRS. MINNIE S. PHILLIPS, who had *Eleanor, Evelyn, Dorothy, Donna*. JOHN B., who m. Edna Lampman, and had *Carlton and Arthur*. FLOYD, who had *Donald, Fay, Shirley*.

LEWIS H.,<sup>8</sup> b. July 3, 1864; m. Melvina J. Rowlee.



## Children:

HOWARD J., b. Aug. 24, 1888; m. Maude Sheldon. Children: *Thomas H., Lewis A., Amos H., Edna May.*

MAUDE L., b. Aug. 9, 1890; m. Frank T. Howard. Children: *Lewis, Carmen, Walter, Lyle.*

WILLARD L., b. Aug. 7, 1892; m. Aleze Lockwood. Children: *Eleanor I., Barbara.*

CASSIE R., b. Aug. 10, 1907; m. Homer Osborne. Children: *Bruce, Vance.*

Children of Andrus<sup>7</sup> and Sally Ives:

EMILY S., b. Nov. 28, 1842; m. Bunn Jennings; d. Nov. 25, 1916.

ADELIA A., b. Jan. 6, 1845; m. Harley Simons; d. Aug. 4, 1915.

GEORGE A.,<sup>8</sup> b. Sep. 2, 1846; m. Jane Merton; d. Jan. 22, 1927.

## Children:

GEORGE M., b. Dec. 2, 1867; m. 1st, Belle James; m. 2d, Gertrude Kelley; m. 3d, Myrtie Haines.

ADDIE, b. Aug. 8, 1869; m. Adelbert Bartlett. Children: *Maud Bartlett Looker*, who had Wayne B., Priscilla, Betty Jane. *Merle J.*

CHESTER E., b. June 24, 1871; m. Blanche Skeel.

JOHN A., b. Apr. 2, 1874; m. Nellie Hurley. Children: *Grace*, who m. Ralph G. Simons, and had Ralph A. and Betty Jean. *Dorothy*, who m. Clyde Woodruff, and had Shirley.

EDGAR A., b. Mar. 18, 1875; m. Luella Duell.

PHOEBE L., b. Aug. 27, 1848; m. Charles Simons; d. Feb. 19, 1902.

JAY E., b. July 31, 1851; d. July 25, 1913.

ELLA, b. Dec. 2, 1853; m. Fred Austin Looker. Children: GRACE L. EBBLIE. FLOYD A., who m. Maud Bartlett, and had *Wayne, Priscilla, Betty Jane.*

ADAH, D., b. Nov. 2, 1856; d. June 9, 1873.

Children of George Gary<sup>7</sup> and Helen Ives:

MYRTIS, b. Sep. 9, 1862; m. Eugene B. Bartlett. Children:

ETHEL B. STREETER. GEORGE H., who had *Naomi S.*

IRVING R., who had *George E.* and *Carl R.*

WILLARD H., m. Josephine Garvin of Meriden, Conn. No children.

JOHN L., who had EMMA who m. Dr. F. C. Shaut. ROBERT, who m. Louise Van Buren. RHODA MAY.

Children of Ira Parker<sup>7</sup> and Elsa Ives:

JOHNNY.

NELLIE.

IDA.

STELLA.

SARAH.

PHEBE.

FRED.

IRA.

BERT L.,<sup>8</sup> b. Sep. 16, 1884; m. 1st, Mabel Sheldon; m. 2d, Elnora Sheldon (sisters).

Children:

MAX B., d. young.

ALBERT F., b. Aug. 21, 1905; m. Leora Parker. Child,

*Beaverly June*, b. May 22, 1930.

RAY.

## THE BLACK RIVER COUNTRY

In previous chapters we have tried to show how Ives settlements, beginning at Quinnipiac, slowly spread into Connecticut, Massachusetts, Vermont, and New Hampshire; how, a century and a quarter after the founding of New Haven, the first of our name, Lazarus, reached the vicinity of Albany; and how settlements, with increasing rapidity, spread over the country on each side of the Mohawk Valley, in Central New York. At a comparatively early date, a few pioneers (none of our name) navigated the waters of Oneida Lake, floated down the Oswego River, and crossed lake Ontario to the vicinity of Chaumont and Brownville. It remains to be told how our ancestors came overland to Northern New York—the final stage in the journey from Quinnipiac to the Black River Country.

For nearly twenty years following the Revolution, the region south and west of the Black River remained uninhabited by white men. In *Documentary History of New York* may be seen a map, dated 1777, on which Northern New York appears as an unexplored region. Across a vast section is written: "This marshy tract is full of beavers and otters." No map published previous to 1795 attempts to trace the course of Black River; many believed it emptied into the St. Lawrence at Ogdensburg.

About 1791, Arthur Noble and Baron Steuben addressed to the Legislature a petition for a road from "the Little Falls on the Mohawk, to the falls on Black river." In 1793, French refugees made their way to "the High falls on Black river," where they built a "log city," the more adventurous drifting down the river to "the long falls" (Carthage). Later, a road was cut from "high falls" to Beaver River and on to the St. Lawrence, a branch extending from this through the French lands to Black River Bay. This "Old French Road" traversed impassable swamps and crossed unbridged chasms; it soon fell into disuse.



At an early day, Nathan Ford of Ogdensburg surveyed a route from his mill on the Oswegatchie to "the East branch, to Ox Bow, to the West branch of Oswegatchie Lake," and across Black River at "Long Falls" (Carthage); thence along the west bank "to Shailer's (Turin), and on to Albany through "the Royal Grant and Old Johnstown." This highway became known as the Oswegatchie road.

Shortly thereafter, a route was opened from Lowville, through Copenhagen, to Rutland, called "Number Three Road." March, 1803, the Legislature authorized the construction of a State road "from Preston's tavern in the town of Steuben, to within three miles of High falls;" thence through Turin, Lowville, Champion and Watertown to Brownville. Another highway was built from Rome through Redfield, Lorraine, Adams, Rices, Field Settlement, and across the "Great Swamp," to Brownville, known as the "Rome State Road." A branch was to run from this highway to Sackets Harbor.

It is interesting to note the importance of Brownville and Sackets Harbor then; Watertown was merely "the village back of Sackets Harbor." Today, Watertown is the metropolis of the "north country," while on the old Rome Road, once a stage route and chief artery for this section, we find sections which are almost impassable. All of the roads around Watertown were projected subsequent to the first Ives settlement.

A letter, dated at Champion, June, 1853, and written by Noadiah Hubbard, then in his 89th year, throws much light on traveling conditions in the early days. Mr. Hubbard, a resident of Steuben, Oneida Co. (formerly Herkimer), visited Champion about 1797. He came by "the French road to the high falls on the Black river," and down the river to "the rapids called Long falls."

The next year, he and a party returned with fifteen head of cattle to establish a home. Benjamin Wright, a surveyor, was to mark a route. They proceeded from High Falls to "Turin Four Corners," where there was a log house, then to Zaccheus Higby's, thirty or forty rods west, from which

place they took a course due north. "In the afternoon" they encountered a "great gulf," where all signs of the surveyor's marks were lost. Undaunted, they pushed the cattle over the precipice, drove them "slantingly" up the other side, and continued across other gulfs and tangled windfalls. With a cow bell in his hand, Mr. Hubbard held to a north course "by the sun and watch," crossing the Deer River above the falls near Copenhagen. Coming upon a line of marked trees, the party turned and followed its course to Carthage, where the surveyor was found. Upon seeing Mr. Hubbard's party, Wright exclaimed, "How, in the name of God, have you got here?" Mr. Hubbard adds that his family joined him in 1799, and his cabin became a resting place for other settlers. Often his floors "were strewn with human beings as thick as they could lie."

It would be far beyond the scope of this work to attempt, even approximately, to trace title to property in this region. Still, a knowledge of some of the transfers will help to an understanding of the manner in which the early settlers became owners of their lands.

If we except wild beasts, we may say that the Indians held first title in all this country. In much of the region embraced in this chapter, the Iroquois Confederacy, and the Oneida nation in particular, may be named as original owners. Disputes over titles, a natural sequence of the encroachment of the whites, was ended September, 1788, when the Oneidas, by treaty, coveyed most of their holdings to the state of New York. An office of "Land Commissioners" was created to dispose of state lands.

June 22, 1791, Alexander Macomb, Daniel McCormick, and William Constable secured from the Commission a large tract known as the "Macomb Purchase," which included a large part of the Counties of Franklin, St. Lawrence, Jefferson, Lewis, and Oswego; the price was eight pence per acre. This was divided into six great tracts: No. 1, in Franklin County; 2 and 3, in St. Lawrence; 4, embracing most of Jefferson and Lewis north of a line running westerly from the south-westerly tip of St. Law-



rence County. Tracts 5 and 6 seem never to have been definitely divided.

Tracts 4, 5, and 6 were conveyed to William Constable, and Thomas Boylston secured possession of the section south and west of Black River. Peter Chassanis of Paris purchased that part of tract 5 which lies north of Black River, and bounded on the north by a line extending from the river at Great Bend, westerly, through a point in the vicinity of Limerick, to Lake Ontario. Included in this purchase was a triangular-shaped piece lying on the easterly side of Black River, one boundary of which extended north-easterly from Lyon's Falls, a second being the river bank, and the third formed by the continuation, easterly, of the line through Great Bend, this line being the southern boundary of lot 4.

Nicholas Low with others purchased 300,000 acres south of Black River, including the present towns of Hounsfield, Watertown, Rutland, Champion, Denmark, Henderson, Adams, Rodman, Pinckney, Harrisburgh, and Lowville; part of Worth was later added. This purchase became known as "the Eleven Towns of the Black River Tract." In a later division, Low took Watertown, Adams, and Lowville, with part of Worth. Silas Stow became agent for Low, his headquarters being at Lowville. One Thomas Shaler owned a tract in Lewis county. Through Shaler acting for himself, and Silas Stow, a representative of Nicholas Low, the Turin and Watertown settlers obtained their homes.

There has come down to us a journal of one of the itinerant preachers, so-called "circuit riders," who, about the year 1803, made a journey through the region in which the Ives family had settled. Before starting on this journey into "heathen lands," this missionary entered in his journal: "This day I passed through the afflicting scene of parting with my family, for the term of three months, to journey into the Northern counties of New York. May I and my family enjoy divine protection."



Writing of his journey up the Mohawk, the preacher complains of the poor "husbandry" encountered. Corn land was "plowed very shallow;" it was "full of weeds and grass," and "miserable" to look at. From the appearance of some present-day farms one would suspect that the tenants were direct descendants of those Mohawk farmers. Near Tribes Hill he discovered an apple tree which, he was "creditably informed," produced apples "without core or seeds." He found in his journey a mixture of many races of people, and such a "Bable as to language that," he ventured the opinion, "very few people would be able to pronounce 'Shibboleth'."

At Utica he found the Methodists holding meetings, "beginning Saturday morning and continuing until Sunday night," with six preachers present. He asserts that "six persons fell down" under the powerful exhortations. Some were in great agitation; others "appeared to be senseless," but after twenty or thirty minutes "they rose, crying 'glory to God'." North of Utica he found "the fag-end of man in disorder." "The Baptists have some regularity," he writes, but among the Methodists, the "women pray instead of the men, and with such strength of lungs as to be distinctly heard by their neighbors. The land is good—too good for such inhabitants."

At Steuben he encountered the grave of "the once active and enterprising Steuben. He lies in a swamp under a Hemlock, with a bier standing over the grave, and a few rough boards nailed to some trees to keep ye cattle off. Alas! what is man! that the great Steuben should be suffered to lie in such a place, and without a decent monument." (Steuben was buried by his neighbors near his log house; later a substantial monument was erected. See WHITES-TOWN.)

On the road above Camden, he writes: "I have got into the wildreness indeed; the road is intolerable; nine miles without a house, and nothing but a foot path." Near Redfield, he "entered into a wilderness of 24 miles without a house" and, after traveling 12 miles of this "tedious, hilly, rooty, muddy, stumpy, solitary road," he "enquired of his

saddle bags for some dinner," which he divided with his horse, giving him "a double portion of bread."

At Sandy Creek were "Baptists from Rhode Island, . . . a most wretched people—the filth of the world," but he decided to "preach a lecture" whether they wished to listen or not. Throughout that section he found the people to be "nothingarians, or fatalists, or Methodists, or Baptists who are the worst of all." It is a safe guess that our preacher was not a Baptist!

Saturday, September fourth, seems not to have been devoted to preaching. He records, simply: "A little unwell from bad diet. Took physic, and obtained considerable relief." On the seventh he had recovered to the extent of collecting \$2.03 as the "contribution by the people after a lecture." And then again he flays those Rhode Island Baptists! Among them he found "filth of all kinds, such as dust, mud, fleas, bedbugs, gnats, rotten meat, and sour bread; . . . ignorance, self-will, self-sufficiency, ill manners, pride, boasting, fanaticism and witchcraft." In justice to Rhode Island, it should be stated that a visitor to that state today will conclude the undesirables must have left about 1800.

And then he arrives in the vicinity of the Ives settlement. Here were "decent, industrious people," who seemed to be "anxious for privileges." Just as we expected! Most of the settlers, he found, were from Connecticut; they were growing corn "equal to any he ever saw. No plow or harrow had ever been in the ground," and the corn had been hoed but "twice and then slightly." Here "everything which is put into the ground grows as rank as possible; but the people are yet very poor." He writes that "deer, salmon and trout are very plenty," and that "growing wild in great plenty," were "hops, grapes, cranberries, plums, strawberries, gooseberries, blackberries, raspberries, currants, plantin, dock, yarrow, spikenard, sarsparilla, mullen, burdock, English pursley, French sorrel, peppermint, common mint, catnip, thornapples (of which pies were made), as well as Indian corn, potatoes, oats and flax."



The practice of the settlers seems to have been to arrive in the spring, cut and remove trees, sow wheat among the stumps and drag it in without plowing. Corn was planted without turning a furrow, and was hoed once or, occasionally, twice. We are told that under this crude method of tillage, wheat yielded 25 to 35 bushels per acre, and corn grew to a height of 10 or 12 feet and yielded as high as 90 bushels to the acre. But once the forest was cleared, weed growth began. Within three years, there appeared "a surprising difference" between a farm "tilled and one neglected." This distinction holds true today.

Of the country in the vicinity of Ellisburgh, our preacher writes:

"Undoubtedly all this country has been, in some ancient period, thickly inhabited. In many places there are evident marks of houses having stood as thick as to join each other." He found "remains of old fireplaces built of stones, wells dug and stoned to a considerable depth and the remains of old forts and intrenchments," upon which were trees growing of equal dimensions with those around, out of soil in which were decayed remains of others equally large (four feet in diameter).

"Square, hewn timbers" were found many feet below the surface; "pieces of broken bricks" were everywhere. There were entrenchments "made in the solid rock, four feet deep and four feet wide." Reports came to him of similar finds north of Black River; in fact forts were found "all over the country from the St. Lawrence to the Black river." Among his notes is a drawing of a fort "at No. 3" (Watertown), "2½ miles from the Black river on a Branch of Sandy Creek." He reports the finding of "iron implements," and expresses doubts whether these works could have been accomplished without the use of explosives.

These extracts from the "circuit rider" are given here because this Journal belongs to pioneer days; it helps us to live again the life of our ancestors, but it adds nothing to the knowledge of those familiar with the Black River



country. The identity of this prehistoric race still remains a mystery. Perhaps the observations of the preacher are as conclusive as any:

“Who then wrought those works? What has become of this people? and why have we no histories of such a nation as must have inhabited this part of the world? Were these the works of the ante-diluvians—or is this the land of Nazareth, to which Eadras says the ten tribes traveled, and were an hundred and twenty days on their journey? [There are those who have expressed the possibility that the American Indians were descendants of the Ten Lost Tribes of Israel.] Or is it the Vineland of the emigrant Sweeds, who returned to their native country but once? or was this land inhabited by the emigrant Mexican, after the Spanish conquest?

“That these works were not done by the French and English is beyond doubt, from various reasons too numerous to mention. I am informed that in the Military tract several pieces of stamped coin are found, which cannot be read by the ignorant peasants, and which I am fearful will be lost.

“Probably if a knowledge of those ancient people is ever obtained, it will be derived from inscriptions on stones or metals, which have withstood the rust of time.”

That an ancient people once occupied this Black River country, there can be no dispute. They came, lived, and vanished; forests grew upon the works created by their hands, fell and decayed; other forests have grown and decayed. But who these people were, whence they came, whither they went, little is known today further than the theories which, we have little doubt, were expounded by the old missionary around the evening fires in the log homes of Jotham, Titus, and Erastus Ives.

## TURIN

John Ives of Turin, Lewis County, N. Y., was a typical member of an illustrious line. Born in Meriden, Conn., the fifth of six succeeding generations of first sons named John, he developed through hardship an unusual force of character. His family Bible shows that five of his fourteen children died of "yellow fever," four of them being buried in Whitestown in the month of August, 1795.

About the time of his marriage, he appears in Southwick, Mass., where his first son was born. He returned to Meriden, 1792, came to Whitestown, N. Y. (New Hartford), in the spring of 1794 and, two years later, became the first settler at Constableville, Lewis County. He came by way of Fort Stanwix (Rome), Trenton, and Boonville. Crossing to the north bank of the Sugar River on the trunks of fallen trees, he with his family arrived at ten o'clock at night. "On the very spot where the Union Meeting House now stands" (Constableville, 1860), a rude bark shelter was erected beside a fallen tree, beneath which the family existed until a log house could be built.

The winter following his arrival, John, after collecting wood and supplies for his family, returned to his old home to get tools and equipment. In his absence, snow fell to a great depth; it was six weeks before he saw his family again. Mrs. Ives writes that the weight on the roof of the cabin caused the "plate on which the foot of the rafters were placed" to rool outward, so that "in the night the whole roof came down with a crash." Had it not been for the "strength of the cross-beams," the roof would have "broken in upon the heads of the sleepers below." She continues:

In the spring of 1797, "Mr. Ives, with his wife and sister-in-law," mother of Bishop Levi Silliman Ives, in attempting to pass over a "tree that had fallen across the river," met with misfortune—the sister slipped, pulling Mr. Ives into the stream. "With that fortitude of mind which char-



acterized most of the early settlers of this country," John extricated his sister from the stream with "only the loss of the visit" across the river.

Later, Mr. Ives removed to a farm on the easterly side of the (now) State road, two miles north of Turin (buildings standing, 1931), where he died of cancer; the farm descended to his son, Sheldon. John Ives was assessor, supervisor, and sheriff; he helped organize the Congregational Church, and gave liberally to its support. He accumulated 1800 acres of land, and left each of his children a farm, all of which have passed into other hands. Lewis County records show many of these purchases by "John Ives of the town of Mexico, in the county of Herkimer." The earlier ones were bought of "William Constable of the City of New York" and "Nathaniel Shaler of Middletown in the State of Connecticut," who "are seized of and possess in fee simple . . . an undivided moiety . . . in McCombs purchase, adjoining the Black River (near the High Falls) and on William Inmans tract . . . recorded in the Secretary of State's Office." The purchase price is expressed in pounds and shillings.

Beside a highway leading from Collinsville, nearly hidden in a cluster of cedars, may still be seen a large wooden cross marking the site of "Old St. Paul's Church;" near it are the graves of "William Constable, born Apr. 4, 1786; died May 28, 1821;" and his wife "Mary Eliza McVicar, born Feb. 23, 1789, died Apr. 27, 1870."

Levi Ives, brother of John, appears in Turin shortly after John's arrival. He was the father of Levi Silliman Ives, "born in Meriden parish, Sep. 16, 1797," entered Hamilton College, 1816, studied under Bishop Hobart of New York, and preached at Batavia, N. Y., Philadelphia and Lancaster, Pa. He was first a Presbyterian, then became Episcopal Bishop of North Carolina, and, before his death, embraced the Catholic faith. His wife was Rebecca, daughter of Bishop Hobart; he died "at Fordham, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1867."



In the center of the Collinsville cemetery, West Turin, are the graves of John and Martha Ives:

“John Ives, Esq., died March 11, 1828, in the 66 year of his age.

Reader behold as you pass by;  
As you are now so once was I.  
As I am now soon you must be;  
Prepare for death and follow me.”

“Martha, wife of John Ives, Esq., died Feb. 12, 1841 aged 74 years 1 month 11 days.

Respected while living;  
Lamented though dead;  
Her sanctified spirit  
To Jesus has fled.”

Aside from those listed in this chapter, none of the descendants of either John or Levi Ives have been heard from. John's oldest son “died in California,” Samuel “died in Ohio,” George “died in Chicago,” and Isaac “died in Ravenna, Ohio.” It may be that the male branch of this family is extinct, but John Ives of Turin and his brother Levi are entitled to a prominent place in the Ives annals. They were the first to settle in the Black River Country.

ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*John*<sup>4</sup>—Meriden Family  
*John*<sup>5</sup>—Meriden Family  
*John*<sup>6</sup> and *Levi*<sup>6</sup>—John's Family

## JOHN'S LINE

Children of John<sup>6</sup> and Martha Ives:

JOHN,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 12, 1785 at Southwick, Mass.; m. Dec. 4, 1806, Nabby Dimock; d. in Calif., 1852.

## Children:

MARY, b. about 1816.

HENRY, b. July, 1817; m. Sarah S. —.

ELIZABETH, b. Mar. 13, 1822.

GEORGE HAMLET, b. Aug. 15, 1825.

LUCRETIA, b. at Southwick, Nov. 4, 1787; d. of yellow fever, Aug. 20, 1795, at Whitestown, N. Y.

SAMUEL, b. at Southwick, Nov. 5, 1789; d. of yellow fever, Aug. 13, 1795, at Whitestown.

OTHNIEL, b. at Southwick, May 8, 1792; d. of yellow fever, at Meriden, Oct. 31, 1794.

SELDEN, b. at Meriden, Apr. 3, 1794; d. of yellow fever, Aug. 9, 1795, at Whitestown.

NATHANIEL, b. Apr. 6, 1795, at Whitestown; d. of yellow fever, Aug. 18, 1795, at Whitestown.

JULIANA, b. at "Blackriver" ("first child born in town of Turin"), Dec. 2, 1796; m. ("Julia Ann") Oct. 4, 1815, Walter Martin, Jr. of Martinsburg; d. in Michigan, Jan. 6, 1851.

SAMUEL,<sup>7</sup> b. at "Blackriver," July 13, 1799; m. May 8, 1823, Roxana Hubbard; d. in Ohio, Aug. 23, 1841.

LUCRETIA, b. at "Blackriver," Aug. 26, 1802; m. Sep. 12, 1821, Horace Clapp of Houseville; d. Mar. 19, 1881 at Martinsburg. Children: MATHER, d. June 6, 1846. JOHN IVES "of Wilmington, Mass."

ELI,<sup>7</sup> b. at "Blackriver," Mar. 2, 1804; m. Oct. 15, 1826, Nancy Fenton; d. Feb. 21, 1859, "in Great Bend."

## Children:

ELIAS NEWELL (called "Newell"), b. July 19, 1828; m. Jan. 21, 1852, Pamela Evans; d. "at Lyndonville, N. Y.," 1899.

PAMELIA EVANS, b. Dec. 7, 1829.

DELIA EVELINE, b. Aug. 28, 1830; m. Aug. 6, 1856, George Locklin of Martinsburg.

SELDEN,<sup>7</sup> b. at Turin, Sep. 18, 1806; m. July 13, 1830, Lucretia Stephens (b. May 18, 1805; d. Nov. 22, 1886); d. Sep. 11, 1874, at Turin. See descendants, this chapter.

GEORGE,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 6, 1809; m. Sep. 10, 1834, Orrinda Baldwin (d. in Chicago, Dec. 26, 1883); d. in Chicago, Jan. 15, 1878.

Children:

GEORGE AUBREY, b. Jan. 28, 1837; d. at "Gilsey House, N. Y. City," May 31, 1886.

FRANCES A., m. O. H. Smith of Chicago, who d. Apr. 6, 1873; d. at "Pernambuco, Brazil," Feb. 10, 1883.

MARTHA, b. at Turin, Dec. 22, 1810; m. Sep. 30, 1834, Enoch W. Roberts; d. in Meriden. Two children.

ISAAC, b. at Turin, May 24, 1813; m. Aug. 25, 1835, Mary Ann Black; d. at "Ravenna, Ohio," Nov. 10, 1883. Two daus.

Children of Selden and Lucretia Ives:

CORNELIA LUCRETIA, b. Apr. 3, 1831; m. Aug. 27, 1851, J. Harvey Smith of Fort Plain (see Salisbury family); d. Feb. 9, 1854.

MARCELLUS HARVEY,<sup>8</sup> b. June 9, 1839; d. at Rome, Apr. 8, 1860.

MATHER SELDEN,<sup>8</sup> b. Mar. 30, 1833; m. 1st, Aug. 10, 1860/Sep. 15, 1859, at Chicago, Jennie M. Moshier of Lancaster, Ky., who d. at Turin, Apr. 30, 1890; m. 2d, Mar. 18, 1891, Mrs. Pruella Whittlesey; d. Feb. 10, 1904; rem. Chicago, 1855 (in business with uncle, George); ret. Turin, 1861.

Children:

CORNELIA LUCRETIA (Cora), b. at Chicago, Apr. 6, 1861; m. May 29, 1884, Albert R. Woolworth; d. Apr. 22, 1927. Children: *Mather Clinton*, b. Dec. 5, 1891. *Jennie Mary*, b. Apr. 18, 1903; m. Roy Dagneau; had Ives Woolworth.



ESTELLA JENNIE (Stella), b. Oct. 16, 1862; m. Dec. 18, 1884, Isaac Lyman Smith; d. July 6, 1922; res. Turin. Children: *Isaac Ives*, b. Apr. 5, 1886. *Albert Aubrey*, b. Oct. 25, 1888; d. Mar. 12, 1889. *Sherman De Vere*, b. May 14, 1890. *Earl Selden*, b. Nov. 16, 1893. *George Aubrey*, b. Jan. 28, 1897. *Theodore Roosevelt*, b. Oct. 7, 1901. *Kenneth Max*, b. Nov. 13, 1903.

### LEVI'S LINE

#### Children of Levi<sup>6</sup> and Fanny Ives:

SHERLOCK,<sup>7</sup> b. July 10, 1800; res. Martinsburg.

FANNY, b. Sep. 17, 1802; m. at Meriden, Dec. 6, 1827, Abner Hall of Wallingford.

ANNA, b. Aug. 14, 1804; m. ——— Farr.

HEZEKIAH S., b. Apr. 17, 1807; d. in New York, Mar. 4, 1826; res. Martinsburg.

EBENEZER HINSDALE,<sup>7</sup> b. Nov. 7, 1811.

ELI,<sup>7</sup> b. Feb. 2, 1816. Children: FANNY, who m. August Schimber of New Haven, Conn.

JOHN HUBBARD,<sup>7</sup> m. Isabella ———; res. Martinsburg and Denmark; rem to Avon, Livingston Co., 1842. Children: (probably) MARY A., LOUISA A., SARAH J., JOHN.

LEVI SILLIMAN,<sup>7</sup> b. in Meriden, Sep. 16, 1797; m. Rebecca Hobart; d. at Fordham, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1867; Bishop of No. Carolina; later became Catholic.

ABIGAIL RUSSELL (Abbey), d. about March, 1830.

REBECCA, m. Cordial Storrs. Children: EGBERT, EMILY, CORDIAL.

## WATERTOWN

The journey from Torrington, Conn. to Watertown, N. Y. brought the Ives family to the last frontier in the Black River Country. The incidents of the trip and the details of the settlement cannot be recorded with assurance. Shortly before 1810, fire destroyed the town records, and the early histories contain little on which we can rely.

To be sure, the early annals of Jefferson County contain a story convincing enough to the casual reader: Dr. Hough (1854) makes prominent mention of Jotham Ives and his "brothers, Joel and Titus." But no evidence has been found to warrant the belief that Joel ever visited Watertown with the idea of settlement; his home was in the corner of the town of Brookfield, Madison County. Jotham, Titus, and Erastus were the Watertown pioneers.

Erastus died in 1828, while still a young man. The partition action under which his estate was distributed shows that his son, Joel, acquired the old home, and, presumably, cared for the widowed mother. One unfamiliar with the family might, therefore, easily fall into the error of recording Joel as one of the "brothers," and this is what Dr. Hough actually did.

The year in which the Iveses first made their appearance is given, variously, as 1799, 1800, and 1801. We read that they "visited Burrville," but "settled" in the extreme western part of the town. In one account it would appear that Jotham came alone; in another, that he "arrived with his brothers." According to family tradition, he brought his family through the woods on an ox sled when "Garret was a baby in arms," though there seems little doubt that the settlement was made five years before this first son was born.

Connecticut records lack definiteness. Some of her sons who "went west" never left the confines of their native state, and the "Black River Country" was, to Connecticut historians, a vague region in New York State. Everywhere,

in search for fact, the writer has found the element of conjecture. Still, one may rely on the evidence of land transfers; he should accept with confidence information gleaned from family Bibles; he is privileged to speculate on the folklore of the earliest inhabitants. In the paragraphs which immediately follow, we shall stray from the path of known fact, and ramble into the realm of fancy, in an effort to arrive at some hypothesis which will reconcile all published statements.

Late in the summer of 1799, Joel Ives left his Whites-town home to visit his relatives in Connecticut. His mother, Anna, had died four years previously, and a new "consort," Lydia Mix, presided at the family table. The father was provided for, but the little farm gave scant support for a large family. To his brothers Joel brought a story of level land, fertile soil, rich harvests. The tide of migration was flowing to the Mohawk Valley, destined to become as famous in peace as it had been strategic in war. Lured by the romance of a new country, Jotham, Titus, and Erastus joined the movement westward.

It may fairly be assumed that these brothers visited John Ives of Turin, Lewis County, and fell in with Silas Stow, agent for Nicholas Low in the sale of lands in the town of Watertown. The Iveses longed for level, tillable soil on which to establish homes, and Silas Stow assured them that they would find their hearts' desire in the town of Watertown. He suggested a trip of inspection. The two younger brothers returned to Connecticut to complete the fall work; Jotham pushed on alone.

The route which Jotham Ives took on this first visit to Watertown is not positively known. Henry Coffeen and Zachariah Butterfield, probably the first to settle where is now the City of Watertown, may have come through Champion and along the course of the Black River; but Jotham's objective was south of this point, and we may assume that he took the most direct route.

There was a trail leading toward the site of Copenhagen, and a survey had been made of the town of Watertown; but



the region directly west of Copenhagen was unexplored, and Jotham may have been the first white man to enter it. Such a course would lead one from the hills at Copenhagen to those of Burrville, a country not unlike that which surrounded the Connecticut home. The prospect was disappointing. Winter was approaching, and Jotham retraced his steps homeward.

Stow was a good land agent. Just beyond the point at which Jotham turned back, he argued, would be found the promised land. Encouraged by this assurance, we find the three brothers, in the spring of 1800, pushing beyond the Burrville hills to the "extreme western part of the town." Here, indeed, were level acres of fertile land from which, to this day, descendants of Jotham and Erastus Ives derive a sustenance, albeit a meager one. Here they selected home-sites, built a log cabin, began clearing the land, and established the first settlement in the community. With these preliminaries completed, winter found the brothers back in Connecticut.

It was the custom for land agents to grant special inducements to the earliest settlers; they were given time in which to select homes and prepare the land for occupancy before payments were exacted. This fact, together with certain difficulties concerning titles, might easily account for the later dates found in deeds from which we shall now quote.

In book B of Deeds, page 406, is the record of a transfer from Nicholas Low of the "city & State of New York, Merchant and Alice his wife," to "Jotham Ives of the town of Watertown in the county of Oneida." In consideration of the payment of \$433.12 they acknowledge having "granted, bargained, sold, remised, released, aliened and confirmed," and that they "do grant, bargain, sell, remise, release, alien and confirm" unto Jotham "all those one hundred and sixty-five acres of land situate, lying and being in a district called Leghorn or Township number two . . . being all of a certain subdivision called number one of Lot . . . number Thirty Two." Dated Aug. 20, 1802.

The Author has found no deed in the town of Watertown which antedates this, and it may be pointed out that the designation "Oneida" county is correct; Jefferson County, named after Pres. Thomas Jefferson, was not set off until Mar. 28, 1805.

In Liber C, page 223, is entered the transfer to Erastus Ives of Watertown "in Jefferson County." For \$365.00, Low sells "unto the said party of the second part, into his actual possession now being, and to his heirs and assigns forever," the "Southwesterly quarter as now subdivided of lot number eighteen in township number two on Black River, containing one hundred and seventeen acres and seven-eighths of an acre . . . together with all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances, thereunto belonging or in any way appertaining; and the revision and revisions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues and profits thereof." Dated Feb. 7, 1807; recorded Apr. 5, 1810; Egbert Ten Eyck, Clerk.

The southerly line of this original purchase crosses the Field Settlement-Watertown road; but most of the farm is to the north, and between it and the "great swamp." On that part of the farm now owned by John Smith, and very near the Field Settlement corner, the old house, with the "woodshed" removed, still stands. This house is the Author's ancestral home; a painting of the buildings as they were in 1870 is a treasured memento of early days. Within the memory of some living, a blacksmith's shop belonging to this property stood at the end of a lane leading from the Rome State Road. This lane is plainly indicated on the older town maps.

The first log shelter built by the Ives brothers was probably located on the northerly slope of the knoll, a short distance south of Field Settlement, and on the opposite side of the highway from the present (1930) residence of the widow of Brayton Ives. Jotham erected a substantial frame building on the westerly side of the highway. Francis, grandson of Jotham, moved this house to the rear, converting it into a barn, and on its site built a new home. All of the buildings were destroyed by fire, Sep. 10, 1927;



they have since been rebuilt. The present home, built on the site of the first frame house of Jotham Ives, marks the earliest settlement of the Ives family in Jefferson County.

Never, since "Hon. Jotham," "Dr. Titus," and Erastus Ives (he died young) set foot on the soil of Watertown, has any male member of this family strayed from that mooring; within a few miles may be found every descendant bearing the Ives name. In the main, they have been farmers, typical descendants of the first John Ives. Among those who have departed somewhat from traditional employment are Dr. George H. of Jotham's line; Hon. Williard, son of Titus, and perhaps the most eminent member of the family; the author of this book, and his son, Vernon, descendants of Erastus.

Almost without exception, marriages in this line have been with those possessing a similar heritage; there has been no admixture of races. As a matter of record, and not in a spirit of boastfulness, it may be said that this family possesses today the same pure English blood that flowed in the veins of William Ives who, at Quinnipiac, became the father of a progeny whose roots have sunk deep into the soil of the Black River Country.

A little less than a hundred years ago, a series of articles appeared in the local press under the caption *A Link in the Chain*, depicting incidents in the lives of early settlers. One, a story of Jotham Ives, is given below:

"The late Hon. Jotham Ives was among the early emigrants into this town. He arrived here in 1801 [Jotham's family appeared at about this date] and located his home, where he lived to amass a large landed property, and where he died, recently, near the place called Field Settlement.

"In the fall of 1802, he had a number of hogs fattened, and at killing time he employed a Mr. Knowlton, an old, white-haired man of sixty years or more, who was somewhat skilled in butchering, to assist him. Knowlton lived about three-fourths of a mile from Mr. Ives, in the near neighborhood of the present residence of Mr. James Brintnal, where he had a little clearing, or what perhaps



was more appropriately called, in backwoods phrase, a chopping, and which was surrounded by a temporary brush fence. Between himself and Mr. Ives there was no road; and nothing but a line of marked trees to designate the little footpath which meandered through the deep, dark, and in many places tangled forest, which stretched interminably on either hand.

“The butchering over, and supper disposed of, it was agreed that there was time to cut up the pork, and Mr. Knowlton consented to stay and assist in doing so. At a late hour, the whole work was finally completed, and Mr. Knowlton was generously compensated for his valued services, in addition to which he was made welcome to a couple of the hogs’ plucks [liver] to carry home to his family.

“But as he was about to leave for home, Mrs. Ives suggested the hazard of passing through the woods, at that late hour, with the smell of blood upon his clothes, and invited him to stay all night; to which Mr. Knowlton answered, that he could not think of being away from his family all night, as they would be alarmed for his safety, being unable to account for his absence; that, as for the wolves, though they might prowl around his path, they would not dare to molest him.

“Now Mr. Ives was a man of great muscular power, and would not fear a regiment of wolves himself, and though he assured Mr. Knowlton that he might stay in welcome, yet he scouted the idea of danger from sneaking cowardly wolves; he advised him, however, that in case he should be followed by them, to leave the plucks for them to quarrel over, while he should hurry on home.

“The colloquy being ended, Knowlton finally took his leave with a pluck in each hand, and struck into the woods, to endeavor to follow out his little footpath. He had not proceeded far, however, before a sharp and startling sound, a fearful howl, rang out upon the night air, evidently betokening the near neighborhood of a prowling wolf on his right, which was answered from another quarter, and then

another, in quick succession, until the path, that he had traveled but a moment before, seemed to be alive with hungry seekers after blood.

“He had yet no fears for his personal safety, and no thought of cowardice; but yet he confessed that there was something dismal in the thought of being alone and entirely unarmed, at such a time, and in such a place, groping and feeling his dubious way in such close proximity to a pack of ravenous wild beasts; and he soon found himself quickening his pace, while ever and anon he instinctively cast a wistful eye over his shoulder, and into the recesses of the thick woods on either hand.

“It was not long, however, that any doubt remained about his being the object of their pursuit, as his quick ear detected the galloping movement of a troop of pattering feet on his track, and it was becoming more and more a question of interest with him how the chase would terminate.

“He hoped, when he reflected that he was nearing his own habitation every moment, and his path was becoming plainer, and he was able to make better progress. But the odds was with them, for they were lighter of foot, and could see a great deal better than he could in the gloom of the forest; but, more than all, were becoming more and more desperate every moment. On, on, on, the old man strode resolutely, and with a strength and speed which would have surprised him at any other time, even by daylight, but which seemed slow enough now, in the time of his extremity.

“If he could but keep them at bay a little longer, and until he could clear the dark woods and get the benefit of the comparatively open light of his chopping, or lay his hand upon some strong hand spike, or sled stake, or a billet of wood, he might still hope to defend himself successfully, or escape from their hungry jaws. Straining every nerve, he bounded onward with such agility as only desperation and love of life afford; but the distance between him and his pursuers was not lessened by all his efforts; and before he reached the brush fence that surrounded his peace-



ful home, he felt that his time had nearly come, when he bethought himself of the parting advice of his friend Ives.

"He acted upon the suggestion, and immediately hurled one of the plucks into their midst; in the next moment he was on the home side of the brush fence, and they were fighting over the paltry price with which he had purchased his own safety. It may be safely assumed that he did not wait to witness the result of the civil war which he had occasioned, but that as soon as possible he found himself on the inside of his rude domicile, with the door fastened on the inside.

"Mr. Knowlton lived many years after the event which I have narrated, and died a natural death; and the woods which were the scene of our story have long since been cleared away, and the wolves are only known as figuring in the history of the olden times."

The above account might have been greatly condensed, but in the process the style of the writer and the artifice employed to fill space would both have been lost. It may be argued that the wealth of detail contained in the narration suggests that the writer drew freely from his imagination. Still, the story is founded on fact. It is accepted as authentic by the county's historians, and the Author has heard it related by descendants of Jotham Ives with but little variation in detail. In pioneer days it was unsafe to allow a child to stray far from the door step; even a trip to the spring for water was attended by danger of attack. It is hoped that the story will serve a larger purpose than merely the preservation of an incident in the life of the Watertown pioneers; it illustrates the hazards incident to the opening of virgin territory everywhere. Like other data scattered through this volume, it is the heritage of every family. Pioneer life was similar the country over.



ANCESTRY: *William*<sup>1</sup>—New Haven Family  
*John*<sup>2</sup>—New Haven Family  
*Gideon*<sup>3</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Jotham*<sup>4</sup>—Wallingford Family  
*Jotham*<sup>5</sup>—Cheshire Family  
*Jotham*,<sup>6</sup> *Titus*,<sup>6</sup> and *Erastus*<sup>6</sup>—  
 Torrington Family

### JOTHAM'S LINE

Children of Jotham<sup>6</sup> and Amy Ives:

AMANDA, b. Mar. 2, 1802; m. 1st, Henry White (b. Dec. 31, 1800; d. Apr. 14, 1863); m. 2d, Caleb Blodget.

Children:

JOTHAM J., b. Aug. 20, 1822.

GARRETT IVES, b. May 20, 1828; m. Lucia Ayers.

HENRY, b. Sep. 21, 1829.

SETH, b. May 11, 1833.

AMY JANE, b. Feb. 8, 1835; m. Alfred Lord. Children:  
*Seth, Fred, Minnie, Thomas, Fannie.*

JAY L., b. July 23, 1843; m. Julia Bryant.

GARRET,<sup>7</sup> b. Jan. 8, 1806; m. 1st, Lorinda Lamon (b. 1812; d. Jan. 20, 1831); m. 2d, Louisa Reid, wid. Elihu Shepard (b. 1806; d. Aug. 24, 1847); m. 3d, Eliza, dau. John & Olive Stewart (b. Dec. 3, 1824; d. May 7, 1894); d. May, 1889; bu. Brookside cem.

Children:

FRANCIS,<sup>8</sup> b. Dec. 25, 1830; m. Adelia Ives (see Erastus' line); d. Jan. 7, 1897. See descendants, this chapter.

BRAYTON C., b. July 28, 1834; d. Fort Clarke, Texas, June 20, 1857; unmarried.

TITUS, b. Oct. 2, 1836; d. Apr. 19, 1893; unmarried.

LEWIS G.,<sup>8</sup> b. July 20, 1847; m. Mary Jane Livermore (b. Dec. 12, 1849); d. Jan. 10, 1925. See descendants, this chapter.

FRED STEWART,<sup>8</sup> b. Aug. 17, 1856; m. Mattie Fields; d. Dec. 25, 1925. Children: *Grovene*. *Maud Spooner* (adopted). *Arthur J. Spooner* (adopted).

AMY ANN, b. Aug. 6, 1816; d. Apr. 25, 1831.

Children of Francis<sup>8</sup> and Adelia Ives:

BRAYTON LAMON,<sup>9</sup> b. Mar. 28, 1860; m. Feb. 22, 1888, Mary Dillenbeck; d. Feb. 7, 1922.

Children:

GORDON GARRET, b. Dec. 24, 1888; m. Dec. 28, 1925, Charlotte Vrooman.

CLARENCE NELSON, b. Sep. 3, 1891.

CARL GUY, b. Aug. 17, 1894; m. Dec. 22, 1921, Justina Larabee.

HAROLD CLARK, b. Feb. 28, 1902.

HELEN LORINDA, b. Oct. 27, 1862; d. Sep. 25, 1904, unmarried.

GEORGE H., b. Jan. 19, 1866; m. 1896, Bessie M. MacDonald of Kingston, Canada; d. Mar. 14, 1930; bu. Kingston. No children.

WILLARD JOTHAM, b. Oct. 13, 1869; d. young.

Children of Lewis G.<sup>8</sup> and Mary Ives:

LEWIS G.,<sup>9</sup> b. Oct. 14, 1874; m. Emma May Rice, b. Nov. 26, 1876.

Child,

MABEL GRACE, b. July 3, 1898; m. Llewellyn F. Murray. Child, *Lewis Ives*, b. Jan. 20, 1921.

## TITUS' LINE

Child of Titus<sup>6</sup> and Polly Ives:

WILLARD, b. July 7, 1806; m. 1st, Charlotte Winslow (b. Apr. 20, 1806; d. Oct. 13, 1861); m. 2d, Lucina M. Eddy (b. Sep. 6, 1819; d. Dec. 3, 1904); d. Apr. 19, 1896; bu. Brookside cem. Member of Assembly; founder of Ives Seminary, Antwerp, N. Y.; contributor to Syracuse University; Pres. Watertown Bank. No children; family extinct.

## ERASTUS' LINE

Children of Erastus<sup>6</sup> and Lucy Ives:

JOEL,<sup>7</sup> b. Oct. 20, 1806; m. 1st, Mary Ingalls (b. Feb. 26, 1812; d. Feb. 19, 1843); m. 2d, Sarah Dodge (b. in Pamela, Apr. 17, 1823; d. Mar. 27, 1891); d. Apr. 27, 1871.

## Children:

ERASTUS, b. June 22, 1831; d. Apr. 10, 1850.

LYDIA L., b. Jan. 21, 1834; m. Mar. 14, 1855, Riley J. Horr of Pilot Knob, Mo. Children: *Frank Ives, George Riley, Albert Warren, Fred.*

AMELIA, b. July 31, 1836; d. Oct. 31, 1854.

JULIA, b. Dec. 2, 1838; m. Solomon Hall. Children: *Charles. Lydia, who m. Marshall Ladd. Carrie. Herbert. Flora. Orrin.*

EDWARD, b. Oct. 25, 1841; d. Apr. 23, 1843.

MARY ANN, b. Jan. 19, 1847; d. 1922; unmarried; bu. Brookside cem. See Preface.

JAMES, b. June 6, 1848; d. 1893; unmarried.

LUCY A., b. Aug. 10, 1849; d. 1873.

BRAYTON WILLARD, b. Aug. 19, 1858; d. Oct. 2, 1858.

JEROME,<sup>7</sup> b. at Field Settlement, Apr. 17, 1810; m. 1832,



Chloe Holloway (b. Nov. 5, 1814; d. Apr. 18, 1886); d. Nov. 5, 1877; bu. Brookside cem.

Children:

LUCY, b. May 10, 1833; m. Ebenezer Ayers; d. Aug. 24, 1853. Child, *Charles E.*, b. Sep. 17, 1853; m. Carrie Mantle; had Marguerite.

ADELIA, b. Feb. 17, 1837; m. Francis Ives (see Jotham's line); d. 1923.

FRANKLIN J., b. Jan. 16, 1840; d. Jan. 7, 1843.

FRANKLIN E.,<sup>8</sup> b. Sep. 26, 1845; m. in Champion, Oct. 13, 1869, Emogene Eliza (Emma), dau. Hiram & Samantha (Wager) Coon, (b. Nov. 14, 1848; d. Sep. 23, 1926); d. Feb. 2, 1919; bu. Brookside cem. See descendants, this chapter.

JULIA, b. Mar. 8, 1817; m. John Pack.

Children:

WARD E., b. Apr. 17, 1834; m. 1st, Elizabeth Still (d. May 19, 1858); m. 2d, Louisa Cravott. Children: *Lucy, Ward, Marvin, Leon, Helen, Julia, Reuben, May, John.*

LUCY A., b. June 22, 1837.

GEORGE C., b. Nov. 6, 1840.

JOHN P., b. Oct. 25, 1843.

JULIA, b. Oct. 5, 1845.

DON CARLOS, b. Aug. 22, 1847.

ELEANOR P., b. Aug. 22, 1849.

ERASTUS, b. June 17, 1853.

MERRITT N., b. May 1, 1856.

SEDINA T., b. May 20, 1858.

JOEL IVES, b. Sep. 9, 1860; d. Nov. 19, 1871.

HENRY,<sup>7</sup> b. Mar. 20, 1820; m. 1st, Chloe Horr (b. May, 1820; d. Jan. 14, 1845); m. 2d, Margaret M. Steward (b. Oppenheim, Feb. 10, 1826; d. Nov. 5, 1901); d. July 30, 1867.

Children:

JULIA L., b. town Lyme, Jan. 17, 1848; m. George A. Barker.

CHLOE, b. Lyme, Jan. 17, 1850; m. 1st, Ambrose S. Coon (brother of Emma E. Coon Ives; d. Apr. 6, 1876); m. 2d, Moody M. Barker, b. Oppenheim, Sep. 14, 1858. Children: *Maud M.*, b. July 1, 1872; m. Will Driver; res. St. Johnsville, N. Y. and Calif.; had Marion. *Emma J.*, b. Aug. 31, 1874; m. 1st, Dr. Morris Klock; m. 2d, John Knickerbocker; d. May 6, 1920; res. St. Johnsville and Calif. No children.

VIOLA D., b. May 22, 1852; m. John A. Lenox of Madison County.

#### Children of Franklin E.<sup>8</sup> and Emma Ives:

BURT JAY,<sup>9</sup> b. Feb. 8, 1871; m. Sep. 6, 1893, May N., dau. Sidney C. & Attie A. Walrath, b. Aug. 18, 1871.

#### Children:

RAYMOND B., b. July 13, 1896; m. Aug. 31, 1920, Manie A., dau. Charles & Celina Roat. Child, *Jean Elizabeth*, b. May 26, 1927

IRENE M., b. June 10, 1901; m. June 21, 1922, Robert Eldridge, son John M. & Mary Myers. Child, *Emalynne Ives*, b. Sep. 16, 1931.

ARTHUR COON,<sup>9</sup> b. Aug. 24, 1875; m. 1st, June 8, 1898, Caroline M., dau. Milo L. & Lucy D. Cleveland, (b. July 22, 1877; d. Feb. 23, 1918); m. 2d. Oct. 4, 1919, Mabel E., dau. Eugene H. & Anna J. Greene, b. Aug. 30, 1877. Author of this book.

#### Children:

MERLE G., b. Aug. 11, 1902.

VERNON ARTHUR, b. July 30, 1908.

## CONCLUSION

As a young man, the author of this book gave little thought to preceding generations of his family. Interest in ancestry seemed to him then to indicate approaching senility. But youth was to learn that from a parent's open grave one looks with altered vision down the vistas of the past. Thus, a dozen years ago, was born a desire for a knowledge of one family line. The lineage of that family concludes in the opposite page.

Little additional effort was required to include closely related lines, and, almost unconsciously, the scope of the work broadened until it embraced all of the pioneer families in that section of New York State known in early days as the Black River country. Eventually, research was begun in central New York, and discoveries there led to an examination of records in other states. Now, after years of effort, the concluding paragraphs of an Ives genealogy are being written—a wholly unexpected development.

Success in making this book both complete and accurate is measured by the assistance given by those to whom inquiries were addressed. Practically all of the descendants of Colonial pioneers who gave full cooperation will find a complete lineage in these pages. Recently, there has been a noticeable increase in interest shown, leading to the conviction that the seeming indifference manifested by some is not real. Many, no doubt, have failed to reply in the belief that such information as they possessed would be of little assistance. Nothing could be farther from the truth. A genealogy is simply a compilation of data gathered from many sources, and every item is important.

The work is brought to a close with considerable regret. The task, though exhausting, has been pleasurable. New contacts have been made, surprising facts have come to light, and many families have learned of a kinship hereto-



fore unsuspected. Around the movements of members of the Ives family might be woven a story of romance as alluring as any tale of fiction.

In no sense is this publication a business venture. The lineage of lines now extinct, and from which there can be no hope of remuneration, has been faithfully given, and the personal sketches so often included for the purpose of selling books are conspicuously absent. However, for the purpose of preserving facts and family traditions of a purely local nature, blank pages have been provided. These may also be used for continuing lineage and for completing lines unknown at the time of publication.

With the appearance of this volume the task of collecting material should in no sense be considered completed. The work will continue until all avenues of knowledge have been examined. There is at hand a large amount of additional data which needs but a connecting link to make it available. To complete our knowledge, the cooperation of every reader of this book is asked. It is the manifest duty of every Ives descendant to forward additional facts and to make correction of any errors found in these pages. All data received will be carefully compiled and made available in some form.

Progress is bought at a price. The blessings of today are the fruits of the toil and privations of yesterday. If this effort to illuminate the path which our forefathers trod results in inspiring others to contribute something to a knowledge of a family whose roots are grounded in antiquity, we shall have paid some part of a debt of gratitude.

## INDEX TO GENEALOGY

Includes only individuals whose surname is Ives. If name is not found, look for other members of family, especially of older generations.

Aaron	114, 120	Alson	256
Abbey	287	Altie	105
Abbie	227	Alvah	244
Abel	67, 69, 96, 102	Alvenah	105
Abiah	115, 270	Alvin	177
Abiel	189	Alvira	201
Abigail	56, 61, 68, 72, 81, 82, 89, 96, 114, 116, 139, 230, 267, 287	Amanda	94, 169, 199, 226, 241, 296.
Abijah	114, 116, 174, 219, 220, 224.	Amarilla	43
Abner	72, 155	Amasa	42, 59, 72, 97, 117, 120, 134, 155, 186, 195.
Abraham	88, 115, 116, 194, 223, 250.	Ambrose	116, 117, 169, 244
Achsah	73	Amelia	122, 142, 195, 252, 298
Ada	222, 254	Amon	68, 267
Adah	224, 272	Amos	67, 69, 72, 73, 95, 135, 147, 170, 176, 197, 201, 244, 245, 272
Adalaide	66	Amy	120, 297
Adaline	164, 252	Anderson	189
Addie	60, 101, 193, 221, 272	Andrew	56, 192
Addison	101, 169, 246, 247	Andrus	271
Adelaide	208, 231	Aner	57, 59
Adelia	272, 299	Angeline	124, 136
Adeline	90, 95, 244	Angus	188, 190
Adra	247	Ann	63, 87, 88, 93, 126, 140, 177, 198, 241, 267.
Adrian	135	Anna	45, 65, 90, 93, 113, 114, 122, 150, 153, 154, 155, 164, 167, 227, 248, 270, 287.
Aganora	175	Annah	74, 117
Agnes	214, 231	Anne	69, 89, 191, 213
Ailsa	211	Annette	65
Ailsey	177	Annie	100, 164, 209
Alban	97	Ansel	59, 64, 65
Albert	43, 64, 103, 125, 153, 164, 171, 189, 193, 208, 222, 223, 225, 273.	Anson	230, 244, 245, 246
Alberta	227	Antoinette	66
Alden	152	Aquilla	177
Alderman	147	Archer	138
Alexander	213	Arlene	254
Alfred	65, 89, 102, 206, 226, 229, 251, 254.	Arlettie	247
Alice	60, 92, 101, 105, 125, 148, 149, 151, 153, 176, 190, 192, 193, 223, 242, 252, 267.	Arlington	176
Allen	82, 198	Arthur	100, 101, 125, 142, 166, 206, 214, 223, 230, 252, 254, 265, 297, 300.
Allie	221	Arvilla	198
Alling	82, 83, 86	Asa	95, 148, 195, 197, 201
Alma	93, 167, 202, 240, 241	Asael	118
Almira	116, 141, 166, 258	Asahel	57, 59, 61, 170, 186, 188, 190.
Almon	165, 190, 191, 192, 221	Asenath	152, 153, 194, 270
Almond	74, 192	Audrey	247
Alonzo	98, 175, 224		



Augusta	98, 100, 196	Carlysle	231
Augustus	61, 73, 98, 144, 226	Caroline	44, 61, 70, 96, 98, 103, 104, 153, 167, 188, 200, 209, 251, 268, 270.
Aurilla	188	Carolyn	70, 256
Avery	206, 207	Carrie	45, 60, 64, 68, 84, 90, 150, 192, 266, 268.
Bainie	177	Carrol	211
Barbara	115, 116, 214, 225, 272	Cass	175
Barnabas	147	Cassie	272
Baron	196	Castle	59
Bartlett	174, 177	Caswell	59
Barton	196	Catherine	101, 144, 155, 210, 213, 220, 225, 228, 229, 230, 241, 246
Bazaleel	116	Cecelia	142
Bazeleel	114	Cecile	253
Beatrice	227, 254	Celestia	135, 138
Beaverly	273	Celina	206
Becca	58	Cephas	144, 150, 151
Beda	99	Chapin	125
Bede	97	Charity	60, 246
Belinda	136, 141	Charles	43, 44, 45, 58, 60, 61, 63, 64, 66, 67, 71, 88, 89, 94, 99, 100, 119, 122, 124, 136, 137, 142, 143, 146, 148, 151, 153, 154, 164, 166, 167, 170, 171, 190, 192, 193, 196, 199, 200, 211, 213, 214, 220, 221, 222, 224, 225, 226, 228, 230, 242, 245, 248, 252, 254, 255, 265, 266, 267.
Belle	60, 64	Charlie	149, 208
Benajah	61, 117, 169	Charlotte	44, 60, 89, 100, 102, 120, 137, 155, 203, 244, 264, 268
Benedict	194	Chauncey	61, 63, 64, 68, 72, 73, 90, 97, 98, 104, 134, 245, 252, 271.
Benjamin	101, 114, 118, 152, 171, 209.	Chauncy	64
Benoni	166	Chester	151, 207, 211, 226, 231, 251, 272.
Bernice	143, 146, 254	Chloe	97, 300
Bert	45, 273	Christiania	213, 214
Bertha	148, 225, 253	Christopher	151, 219, 220, 224
Bertie	208, 230	Clara	98, 101, 125, 190, 212, 245, 252.
Bessie	63, 92, 125, 167, 176, 192	Clare	208
Betsey	58, 62, 63, 74, 94, 95, 102, 187, 199, 206, 207, 228, 240, 257	Clarence	91, 101, 198, 222, 224, 225, 257, 297.
Bettie	175, 176	Clarissa	144, 197, 200, 206, 207, 250, 258.
Betty	214	Clark	257
Beulah	177	Clarrisa	187
Beverly	71	Clarry	96, 256
Billy	193	Claude	230
Birdsey	197	Clayton	146, 252
Blanch	229	Cleveland	74
Blanche	177, 253	Clifford	91, 103
Bogardus	148	Colin	211
Bradford	152	Consuelo	98
Brainard	101		
Brayton	66, 296, 297, 298		
Brittana	229		
Bruce	64, 170		
Buckley	147		
Burke	170		
Burrell	247, 248		
Burt	300		
Burton	146, 147		
Butler	43, 44, 199, 201		
Byron	74		
Caleb	44, 45, 67, 174, 188, 190, 200, 241.		
Calista	240		
Candace	64, 68, 153		
Carl	297		
Carlton	138		



- Cora ----- 64, 65, 228, 245  
 Cornelia ----- 92, 99, 120, 169, 176,  
     223, 242, 286.  
 Cornelius --- 69, 92, 100, 136, 209  
 Courtney ----- 45  
 C. R. ----- 58  
 Curtis ----- 175  
 Cynthia ----- 59, 166, 169  
 Cyre ----- 166  
 Cyrus ----- 61, 68  
 Daisy ----- 150, 151  
 Dale ----- 167  
 Damaris ----- 86, 95  
 Dan ----- 83, 114  
 Dana ----- 241  
 Daniel --- 114, 115, 120, 146, 154,  
     188, 214, 225, 230, 240, 241, 270  
 David --- 64, 65, 86, 89, 94, 114, 168,  
     177, 187, 188, 189, 201, 202, 214,  
     220.  
 Dayton ----- 73, 171  
 Deal ----- 167  
 Delano ----- 70  
 Delbert ----- 68  
 Delevan ----- 70, 71  
 Delia ----- 102, 285  
 Delight ----- 245  
 Delilah ----- 44  
 Della ----- 64, 71, 193  
 Dency ----- 201  
 Dennis ----- 95, 140  
 Desire ----- 241  
 Dimedice ----- 155  
 Dinah ----- 57, 58  
 Dolly ----- 135, 146  
 Donald ----- 91, 211, 226, 230  
 Dora ----- 247, 252  
 Doris --- 149, 171, 176, 209, 224  
 Dorothy --- 70, 118, 146, 167, 272  
 Dotius ----- 73  
 Douglas ----- 66  
 Dwight --- 88, 93, 137, 146, 148, 255  
 Earl ----- 66, 149  
 Eben ----- 147, 149, 150  
 Ebenezer --- 82, 95, 96, 197, 287  
 Eber ----- 95  
 Ed. ----- 102  
 Edgar --- 103, 126, 149, 154, 207,  
     270, 272.  
 Edith ----- 66, 74, 195, 208, 228  
 Edmund ----- 62, 101, 102, 211  
 Edna --- 102, 151, 166, 192, 210, 224,  
     226, 229, 272.  
 Edson ----- 45  
 Edward --- 61, 64, 65, 73, 86, 91, 98,  
     103, 105, 124, 126, 137, 138, 142,  
     144, 148, 149, 164, 166, 167, 176,  
     187, 189, 193, 203, 264, 267, 298.  
 Edwin --- 71, 95, 151, 153, 165, 167,  
     174, 176, 177, 227, 253.  
 Effie ----- 70, 164, 228  
 E. Francis ----- 70.  
 Eglah ----- 187  
 Elam ----- 96, 99, 141, 209  
 Elbert ----- 264  
 Eldridge ----- 73  
 Eleanor --- 63, 65, 151, 167, 176,  
     190, 272.  
 Electa ----- 264  
 Elenore ----- 257  
 Eli --- 87, 122, 124, 208, 285, 287  
 Elias ----- 122, 126, 250, 285  
 Elihu ----- 87, 90, 199  
 Elisha ----- 83  
 Eliza --- 64, 71, 89, 104, 122, 125,  
     175, 187, 189, 224, 245, 267.  
 Elizabeth --- 42, 45, 56, 58, 66, 67,  
     68, 69, 71, 93, 96, 97, 98, 101,  
     104, 115, 119, 124, 136, 146, 167,  
     169, 174, 177, 189, 191, 196, 202,  
     207, 225, 226, 241, 245, 246, 258,  
     285.  
 Ella --- 43, 45, 60, 65, 92, 100, 104,  
     147, 189, 195, 208, 224, 231, 246,  
     253, 272.  
 Ellen --- 66, 88, 100, 135, 188, 193,  
     207, 210, 223.  
 Elliot ----- 101  
 Ellis ----- 175, 177, 192  
 Elmer ----- 195, 247  
 Elmina ----- 177  
 Elnathan --- 42, 58, 63, 139  
 Eloise ----- 124  
 Elsie ----- 193, 248  
 Elvira ----- 146, 149, 150  
 Emaline ----- 64, 220, 251  
 Emeline --- 62, 89, 203, 224, 265  
 Emerson ----- 187  
 Emery ----- 200  
 Emily --- 62, 64, 100, 104, 122, 148,  
     164, 190, 204, 206, 209, 229, 270,  
     272.  
 Emma --- 60, 98, 105, 142, 143, 167,  
     187, 194, 195, 213, 224, 227, 271,  
     273.  
 Emmet ----- 99  
 Enoch ----- 83, 89, 190  
 Enos --- 56, 135, 136, 138, 191, 194,  
     264.  
 Ensign ----- 99  
 Ephraim ----- 57, 58, 191  
 Erastus --- 119, 150, 155, 198, 210,  
     252, 298.  
 Ernest --- 60, 101, 120, 177, 208  
 Erskine ----- 170  
 Estella ----- 222, 231, 287

Estelle	146	Friendly	270
Esther	43, 45, 56, 57, 70, 83, 86, 89, 95, 96, 125, 144, 145, 186, 192, 193, 194, 209, 251, 252.	Fritz	100
Ethel	60, 222, 228, 229	Garnet	208
Etta	45, 73	Garret	59, 223, 224, 296
Eugene	65, 105, 176, 177, 225	Gary	271
Eunals	65	Geneva	222
Eunice	58, 62, 66, 67, 88, 95, 96, 97, 113, 119, 135, 136, 140, 153, 155, 220, 229, 230, 250.	Genevieve	203, 208, 267
Euphus	175	George	45, 58, 59, 60, 63, 64, 65, 66, 71, 87, 90, 91, 93, 96, 98, 99, 101, 102, 103, 116, 119, 120, 121, 122, 136, 141, 142, 151, 153, 167, 171, 174, 188, 190, 193, 199, 207, 212, 213, 214, 221, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 231, 240, 253, 254, 255, 268, 271, 272, 285, 286, 297.
Eva	60, 177, 193, 194, 224, 230	Georgene	71
Evaline	267	Georgia	121
Evelyn	229	Gerald	171
Everardus	148	Gerard	104, 105
Everett	227	Gertrude	138, 143, 148, 151, 194, 208, 242, 248.
Ezekial	195	Gideon	42, 44, 45, 135, 203
Ezra	94, 95, 105, 197	Gilbert	200, 226
Faith	193	Giles	96, 101
Fannie	71, 84, 164, 195, 196, 223, 250.	Gladys	166, 208, 212, 222
Fanny	59, 71, 90, 141, 143, 175, 287.	Glenn	45
Feliz	175	Goldie	175
Fessenden	147, 151, 152	Gordon	66, 214, 297
Fitch	192	Grace	84, 90, 91, 102, 166, 176, 193, 226, 230, 252, 272.
Fitzhugh	176	Grant	190
Flora	66, 150, 167, 176, 228, 257	Grovene	297
Florence	44, 60, 71, 100, 120, 143, 166, 176, 192, 211, 214, 227, 231, 242.	Guy	167
Florine	148	Gwenn	254
Flossie	149	Hagar	176
Floyd	221, 227, 231	Hallan	203
Foster	222	Hallie	203
Frances	60, 61, 65, 66, 70, 88, 104, 123, 154, 175, 177, 188, 189, 192, 208, 214, 241, 248, 252, 286.	Hamlin	142
Francis	70, 95, 99, 103, 126, 202, 203, 296.	Hannah	41, 56, 57, 58, 61, 84, 86, 88, 96, 114, 115, 116, 118, 145, 154, 195, 200, 207, 231.
Frank	63, 64, 66, 68, 71, 74, 84, 91, 101, 105, 121, 125, 142, 165, 167, 190, 192, 193, 195, 204, 207, 214, 222, 227, 231.	Harlan	145
Franklin	101, 123, 148, 187, 193, 196, 197, 256, 257, 299.	Harlem	212
F. Raymond	71	Harley	64, 200, 206
Fred	60, 63, 64, 92, 126, 171, 190, 193, 207, 208, 213, 221, 242, 246, 264, 273, 297.	Harmon	59
Freda	228	Harold	98, 121, 125, 137, 166, 221, 226, 265, 297.
Frederic	246, 247	Harriet	43, 63, 70, 93, 123, 136, 138, 142, 145, 146, 188, 189, 196, 202, 208, 210, 212, 245, 246, 252, 255, 258, 266.
Frederick	61, 90, 98, 99, 100, 103, 104, 123, 125, 143, 144, 147, 148, 163, 187, 203, 248.	Harriett	60
Freeman	64	Harrison	102, 148, 195, 226, 230
Friend	63	Harry	60, 99, 104, 122, 125, 138, 149, 224, 248, 265, 271.
		Harvey	97, 102, 120, 125, 190, 223, 247.



- Hattie ----- 64, 84, 99  
 Hazel ----- 165  
 H. Douglas ----- 66  
 Hebner ----- 125  
 Hector ----- 207  
 Helen -- 65, 91, 101, 104, 125, 137,  
           142, 146, 153, 154, 166, 167, 171,  
           196, 223, 227, 229, 240, 242, 252,  
           266, 268, 297.  
 Henrietta ----- 138, 189  
 Henry --- 70, 88, 98, 100, 101, 102,  
           104, 119, 142, 143, 148, 153, 167,  
           187, 189, 200, 203, 223, 226, 240,  
           255, 257, 265, 285, 299.  
 Herbert --- 125, 146, 148, 192, 230,  
           264.  
 Herman ----- 166  
 Hervey ----- 90  
 Hettie ----- 171  
 Hezekiah ----- 287  
 Hiram -- 62, 187, 198, 221, 264, 270  
 Hoadley ----- 83  
 Hobart ----- 99, 196, 255  
 Holmes ----- 43  
 Homer -- 66, 83, 166, 209, 242, 255  
 Hope ----- 124, 254  
 Horace ----- 170, 241, 255  
 Horatio ----- 165  
 Howard -- 45, 73, 100, 122, 125, 163,  
           164, 167, 176, 190, 255, 272.  
 Hubbard ----- 287  
 Hubert ----- 66, 148, 166  
 Hugh ----- 189  
 Hulbert ----- 142  
 Hulda ----- 165  
 Huldah ----- 134, 140  
 Hultie ----- 124  
 Hurchel ----- 223  
 Ichabod ----- 58  
 Ida ----- 204, 228, 230, 231, 273  
 Idonia ----- 225  
 Inez ----- 223  
 Ira --- 96, 134, 137, 142, 252, 270,  
           271, 273.  
 Irene ----- 91, 124, 227, 229, 300  
 Irvin ----- 60, 253  
 Irwin ----- 229, 246  
 Isaac --- 56, 58, 121, 123, 124, 152,  
           186, 191, 192, 193, 199, 207, 223,  
           231, 252, 286.  
 Isabel ----- 71, 116, 117, 192, 193  
 Isadore ----- 124  
 Isla ----- 164  
 Jacob ----- 219, 223, 231  
 James --- 57, 60, 62, 63, 64, 69, 95,  
           97, 98, 101, 142, 154, 163, 168,  
           170, 174, 187, 188, 193, 206, 214,  
           221, 222, 224, 229, 244, 245, 246,  
           256, 265, 298.  
 Jane -- 60, 63, 64, 73, 84, 87, 90, 144,  
           166, 189, 196, 199, 206, 213, 222,  
           227, 256.  
 Janet ----- 213  
 Jannett ----- 167  
 Jared --- 72, 73, 95, 105, 141, 187,  
           189, 191.  
 Jason ----- 96, 99, 245  
 Jay ----- 64, 66, 272  
 Jean ----- 300  
 Jeanne ----- 252  
 Jeb ----- 176  
 Jefferson ----- 200  
 Jennet ----- 88  
 Jennie --- 45, 66, 98, 164, 166, 247,  
           248, 255, 287.  
 Jeremiah ----- 85, 196  
 Jerome ----- 298  
 Jerusha --- 69, 121, 135, 139, 201,  
           209.  
 Jesse -- 72, 86, 87, 94, 95, 103, 113,  
           114, 115, 144, 146, 149, 155, 162,  
           174, 175, 176, 191, 192, 197, 219,  
           220, 227, 240.  
 Jessie --- 70, 91, 100, 164, 228, 266  
 Jewels ----- 142  
 Joanna ----- 82  
 Joe ----- 163  
 Joel --- 42, 43, 44, 45, 61, 85, 89, 99,  
           122, 140, 141, 154, 177, 209, 211,  
           298.  
 John --- 28, 41, 45, 57, 58, 59, 61,  
           63, 68, 69, 82, 85, 86, 90, 97, 98,  
           100, 101, 104, 113, 115, 117, 118,  
           119, 120, 121, 123, 125, 141, 142,  
           148, 149, 150, 151, 163, 168, 169,  
           171, 174, 187, 192, 195, 196, 199,  
           200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 207,  
           209, 211, 212, 213, 214, 220, 221,  
           222, 223, 227, 228, 230, 231, 240,  
           242, 247, 248, 253, 255, 271, 272,  
           273, 284, 287.  
 Johnny ----- 273  
 Jonah ----- 95, 197  
 Jonathan ----- 85, 135, 226, 240  
 Joseph --- 28, 42, 56, 58, 60, 65, 68,  
           81, 82, 83, 88, 113, 118, 119, 122,  
           125, 134, 137, 138, 145, 147, 149,  
           164, 165, 176, 191, 202, 206, 207,  
           224, 248.  
 Josephine ----- 166, 175, 190, 194  
 Joshua --- 117, 140, 142, 229, 231  
 Josiah --- 139, 164, 165, 166, 167,  
           230.  
 Jotham --- 42, 72, 73, 155, 194, 196  
 Joyce ----- 65



Juanita	223	227, 251, 253, 256, 271, 272, 296,	
Judith	65, 224	297.	
Judson	88, 176, 207	L. Grant	190
Julia	44, 58, 61, 68, 86, 88, 100,	Libbie	271
	125, 138, 141, 187, 192, 193, 222,	Lila	177, 189
	224, 241, 248, 256, 262, 270, 298,	Lillian	66, 137, 177, 226, 228
	299.	Lillie	60, 175, 176
Julian	142, 177	Linda	266
Juliana	285	Lionel	142, 225
Julianna	140	Logan	175
Juliett	123	Lois	58, 60, 69, 70, 72, 85, 86, 87,
Julius	74, 100, 208, 209, 211		97, 114, 116, 137, 141, 186, 191,
June	257		258.
Justin	91	Lola	175, 240
Kate	63, 101, 105, 207	Lomie	153
Katharine	105, 231	Lora	255
Katherine	148, 166, 167, 190, 193	Lottie	196
Katie	98, 149	Louis	43, 68, 71, 215, 252
Katrina	45	Louisa	59, 62, 65, 71, 89, 104, 214,
Kenneth	143, 171, 214, 229		287.
Keturah	136	Louise	144, 166, 176, 231
Kezia	59	Lourraine	167
Kilburn	244	Lowly	86
Laban	177	Loyal	57, 103, 141, 142
LaMont	245	Lucia	65
Laura	66, 88, 103, 119, 145, 198,	Lucinda	70, 118, 142, 166, 207,
	209, 210.		228, 252.
Laurence	149	Lucius	101, 165, 266
Laurison	70	Lucretia	71, 74, 88, 121, 196, 209,
Lavina	244, 267		251, 285.
Lavinia	44	Lucy	57, 61, 68, 87, 90, 95, 101,
Lawson	137		102, 116, 125, 146, 147, 154, 166,
Lazarus	81, 94, 95, 114, 117, 197,		167, 187, 199, 201, 209, 220, 245,
	219.		252, 253, 255, 256, 263, 266, 298,
L. Caroline	268		299.
L. Cass	175	Lue	167
Leafy	60	Luke	174
Lee	167, 177	Lulu	230, 245
Legrand	226	Luman	68
Lehman	89	Lusetta	66
Leland	70, 71, 123, 225, 231	Luther	61, 147, 176
Lena	147	Lydia	57, 59, 83, 85, 87, 88, 97,
Lenora	66		115, 141, 166, 198, 219, 225, 256,
Lent	56, 141, 195, 196		270, 298.
Leon	230, 254	Lyman	60, 74, 99, 103, 220, 250,
Leona	211		256.
Leonard	65, 83, 220, 227	Mabel	93, 94, 101, 104, 144, 154,
Leora	143		166, 167, 192, 197, 198, 211, 242,
Leota	229		297.
Leroy	63	Mae	223
Lessie	151	Maggie	175, 196
Lester	145	Maitland	208
Leverett	85, 88, 147	Major	58
Levet	62	Malcolm	64
Levi	85, 86, 87, 113, 114, 115, 116,	Mamre	56, 117, 202
	122, 152, 169, 187, 199, 200, 270,	Marcellus	286
	271, 287.	Margaret	104, 120, 138, 176, 211,
Lewis	60, 102, 138, 200, 214, 222,		213, 223.

- |           |   |            |   |
|-----------|---|------------|---|
| Maria     | 58, 59, 60, 104, 123, 166, 227, 258.  | Millie     | 254   |
| Marian    | 66, 227, 253  | Milo       | 71  |
| Marie     | 254   | Milton     | 171, 176, 252   |
| Marietta  | 99  | Mineas     | 152   |
| Mariette  | 137   | Miner      | 146   |
| Marilla   | 266   | Minnie     | 142, 165, 188, 230, 258, 266.                               |
| Marilyn   | 146   | Minor      | 74  |
| Marion    | 125, 153, 192, 207, 211, 221.   | Mira       | 196   |
| Marjine   | 254   | Miranda    | 102   |
| Marjorie  | 105   | Miriam     | 65, 96, 97, 253   |
| Mark      | 103, 145  | Miron      | 119   |
| Marshall  | 119   | Molly      | 69  |
| Martha    | 42, 57, 58, 62, 64, 69, 70, 81, 95, 96, 114, 115, 119, 153, 175, 176, 190, 193, 231, 245, 286.  | Montgomery | 171   |
| Martin    | 203, 221, 224   | Morris     | 60, 222, 258  |
| Marvin    | 45, 254, 257  | Morse      | 45  |
| Mary      | 43, 45, 56, 57, 58, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 68, 69, 74, 81, 82, 83, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 96, 99, 100, 101, 102, 114, 118, 119, 122, 124, 125, 134, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 153, 163, 167, 168, 174, 175, 186, 187, 188, 189, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 198, 201, 202, 203, 204, 206, 207, 214, 220, 221, 222, 224, 225, 226, 227, 231, 242, 244, 245, 246, 248, 253, 254, 255, 265, 266, 267, 270, 285, 287, 298. | Mortan     | 164   |
| Maryett   | 222   | Mortimer   | 142   |
| Maryette  | 230   | Morton     | 138, 198  |
| Mather    | 286   | Moses      | 114, 135  |
| Matthew   | 89  | Musetta    | 60  |
| Mattie    | 176   | Myra       | 65, 103   |
| Maud      | 43, 164, 227, 297   | Myron      | 146, 225  |
| Maude     | 176, 188, 198, 272  | Myrtis     | 273   |
| Max       | 273   | Myrtle     | 138, 177, 230   |
| May       | 121   | Nancy      | 59, 88, 93, 102, 155, 175, 192, 221, 240, 247, 265.         |
| Mehitabel | 86, 114, 195, 220   | Nathan     | 45, 87, 141   |
| Meleta    | 142   | Nathaniel  | 42, 57, 59, 67, 68, 123, 190, 194, 195, 196, 229, 230, 285. |
| Melia     | 83  | Neal       | 171   |
| Melinda   | 194, 258  | Nehemiah   | 57  |
| Melvin    | 166, 223  | Nelia      | 270   |
| Merab     | 251   | Nellia     | 192   |
| Merchant  | 62  | Nellie     | 60, 99, 150, 167, 177, 196, 210, 245, 273.                  |
| Mercy     | 198   | Nelson     | 126, 149, 200, 211  |
| Merial    | 123   | Nettie     | 123, 167, 251, 256, 257                                     |
| Merle     | 64, 300   | Newell     | 285   |
| Merritt   | 98, 122, 189, 221   | Newton     | 64, 264   |
| Merwin    | 105   | Nicholas   | 227   |
| Meta      | 223   | Noah       | 96, 124   |
| Michael   | 170, 190  | Noble      | 57  |
| Middleton | 175   | Nola       | 227   |
| Mildred   | 65, 74, 146, 196, 229, 252  | Nora       | 214   |
| Miles     | 58  | Norma      | 226, 248  |
|           |   | Norman     | 188, 190, 199, 230, 248                                     |
|           |   | Ogden      | 44  |
|           |   | Ola        | 229   |
|           |   | Olive      | 43, 44, 62, 67, 92, 103, 115, 119, 199.                     |
|           |   | Oliver     | 90, 230   |
|           |   | Olmstead   | 148   |
|           |   | Opal       | 190   |
|           |   | Ophelia    | 222   |
|           |   | Ora        | 207, 229  |
|           |   | Oran       | 167   |
|           |   | Orange     | 203   |



Orcelia	221	Ray	151, 207, 273
Orilla	195	Raymond	71, 137, 146, 165, 166, 177, 229, 241, 300.
Orin	165, 198, 221	Rebecca	58, 59, 82, 86, 89, 93, 114, 118, 163, 191, 195, 229, 287.
Orlando	229, 230	Reuben	59, 60, 72, 115, 116, 139, 198, 226.
Orpha	190	Rhoda	42, 68, 94, 201, 271, 273
Orphelia	136	Richard	60, 100, 137, 196, 207, 225.
Orrilla	70	Riley	62, 206
Orrin	136, 138, 215, 246, 251	R. Lena	253
Orson	189, 190	Robert	45, 58, 71, 74, 102, 103, 104, 125, 145, 146, 149, 154, 174, 213, 227, 273.
Oscar	104	Roberta	257
Othniel	122, 123, 125, 209, 285	Robin	209
Otis	197, 252	Roger	146
Otto	253	Roland	71, 176
Ozro	206	Rollen	66
Pamelia	285	Rollin	138
Paris	254	Roma	241
Parker	242	Romante	264
Parmelee	125	Rosa	123
Parmelia	221	Rosalinda	59
Parsons	99	Roscoe	207
Patricia	149	Rose	64, 167
Patty	70, 83	Roseanna	230
Paul	60, 124	Rosetta	74, 220
Paulina	228	Rosilla	251, 258
Pauline	137	Ross	214
Pearl	164, 231	Roswell	69, 170
Perley	215	Roxana	83
Perlina	200	Roxanna	44, 199
Perry	229	Roy	166, 167, 208, 222
Perses	195	Rufus	145, 251, 254
Peter	167	Russell	95, 97, 123, 196, 214
Phebe	28, 83, 86, 114, 116, 118, 135, 220, 270, 273.	Ruthem	246
Philander	137	Sabin	147
Philemon	228, 229	Sabra	62, 63
Philena	169, 198, 227	Sabrina	134
Philip	105	Sadie	91, 214
Philo	134, 200, 241	Salina	200
Philotheta	134, 135	Sallie	177
Phineas	57, 187	Sally	43, 59, 83, 99, 118, 119, 141, 143, 191, 201, 204, 220, 223, 244, 258, 270.
Phoebe	120, 124, 231, 272	Samantha	102, 189
Piera	135, 136	Sammie	242
Polly	58, 69, 88, 97, 123, 140, 191, 195, 220.	Samuel	64, 68, 81, 85, 88, 114, 115, 120, 153, 165, 167, 171, 190, 204, 228, 240, 241, 246, 250, 252, 253, 256, 257, 265, 285.
Porter	231	Sarah	42, 44, 45, 57, 58, 60, 67, 69, 70, 73, 83, 85, 86, 88, 89, 91, 95, 99, 101, 102, 103, 115, 116, 118, 120, 123, 124, 135, 136, 140, 142, 144, 147, 148, 149, 151, 163,
Porteus	138		
Preston	176		
Prudence	114		
Purnell	177		
Quincy	187		
Rachel	60, 152, 163, 174, 191, 201, 229, 244.		
Ralph	65, 100, 125, 149, 176, 192, 242.		
Randall	220, 226		
Randolph	176		
Ransom	200, 201, 220, 242		
Rawlon	105		



- 186, 188, 189, 192, 193, 195, 199,  
 206, 221, 225, 230, 270, 271, 273,  
 287.  
 Satira ----- 230  
 Schuyler ----- 241  
 Scott ----- 208  
 Sebastian ----- 100  
 Sebe ----- 69  
 Selden ----- 151, 285, 286  
 Selwyn ----- 254  
 Seth ----- 69, 266, 268  
 Seward ----- 254  
 Shailor ----- 134  
 Shelburne ----- 155  
 Sherlock ----- 287  
 Sherman ----- 64, 152, 229  
 Sherwood ----- 66  
 Shirley ----- 146  
 Sidney ----- 224  
 Silas ----- 119, 123, 266  
 Silliman ----- 287  
 Simeon ----- 86, 166, 192, 244  
 Solon ----- 99  
 Sophia ----- 87, 88  
 Sophronius ----- 170  
 Southgate ----- 176  
 S. Parker ----- 242  
 Stella ----- 273, 287  
 Stephen ----- 44, 57, 61, 67, 82, 120,  
 121, 186, 191, 202, 224, 265.  
 Sullivan ----- 71  
 Sumner ----- 88  
 Susan ----- 73, 83, 100, 103, 123, 125,  
 151, 193, 231.  
 Susanna ----- 68, 83, 93  
 Susannah ----- 43, 188  
 Sylvester ----- 177  
 Sylvia ----- 152  
 Talcott ----- 97  
 Taylor ----- 100  
 Tazwell ----- 175  
 Tennyson ----- 176  
 Thane ----- 66  
 Thaddeus ----- 116, 151, 208  
 Thalia ----- 101  
 Thankful ----- 42, 67, 85, 114, 186  
 Thayer ----- 125, 223  
 Theda ----- 187  
 Thelus ----- 141  
 Theodore ----- 100, 135, 137, 145, 147  
 Theophilus ----- 93  
 Theron ----- 137  
 Thomas ----- 42, 56, 58, 81, 93, 94, 140,  
 162, 163, 167, 174, 177, 188, 272.  
 Timothy ----- 116, 117, 169, 173, 174,  
 177.  
 Titus ----- 57, 60, 61, 113, 117, 119,  
 123, 155, 169, 202, 207, 296.  
 Tolman ----- 230  
 Truman ----- 62, 64, 68, 89, 196, 220,  
 225, 229, 231, 244, 246.  
 Trumbull ----- 155  
 Ulysses ----- 229  
 Urania ----- 152  
 Uriah ----- 255, 257  
 Valoris ----- 170  
 Velda ----- 231  
 Vera ----- 65  
 Verna ----- 177  
 Vernon ----- 175, 300  
 Versal ----- 170  
 Vesta ----- 63  
 Victor ----- 203  
 Victoria ----- 211  
 Victorine ----- 71  
 Vina ----- 84  
 Vincent ----- 166, 228  
 Viola ----- 169, 190, 300  
 Violet ----- 203  
 Virgil ----- 175  
 Virginia ----- 152, 177, 213  
 Vivian ----- 176  
 Waldo ----- 74  
 Walter ----- 60, 66, 70, 71, 73, 85, 91,  
 99, 164, 175, 215, 222, 225.  
 Warren ----- 154, 197, 201, 203, 222,  
 227.  
 Washington ----- 240  
 Watrous ----- 117, 118  
 Watson ----- 60, 103  
 W. Carl ----- 207  
 Wellington ----- 229  
 Wesley ----- 171  
 Wilbur ----- 70, 74, 100, 103  
 Wilfred ----- 84  
 Willard ----- 177, 222, 226, 272, 273,  
 297, 298.  
 William ----- 28, 43, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63,  
 65, 70, 71, 73, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87,  
 88, 90, 91, 99, 100, 120, 140, 142,  
 144, 145, 147, 149, 153, 162, 164,  
 166, 167, 171, 174, 175, 176, 177,  
 187, 189, 190, 192, 193, 196, 202,  
 203, 208, 212, 213, 214, 220, 222,  
 224, 225, 226, 229, 230, 231, 241,  
 242, 247, 256, 266, 267.  
 Willis ----- 45, 148, 167, 227  
 Willoughby ----- 174  
 Winnifred ----- 66  
 Winton ----- 148  
 Wirt ----- 166  
 Wolford ----- 170  
 Wolfred ----- 209  
 Wooster ----- 70, 120  
 Yvonne ----- 223  
 Zachariah ----- 72

Zada	165, 223	Zerviah	68
Zayde	44	Zilpha	230
Zenas	137	Zora	228
Zepheniah	228, 230		

## Ives names found in descriptive matter.

Aaron	128, 180	Jesse	47, 173, 261
Abel	180	Joel	41, 54, 132, 217, 261, 262, 288, 289.
Abijah	181	John	12, 25, 29, 30, 31, 35, 36, 37, 41, 46, 47, 48, 49, 55, 75, 76, 78, 79, 81, 106, 108, 109, 112, 113, 128, 168, 171, 173, 185, 217, 262, 289, 292.
Abner	131	Jonah	180
Abraham	180, 181, 182, 183	Jonathan	77
Almon	47	Joseph	27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 36, 40, 41, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 54, 55, 75, 76, 77, 78, 81, 107, 108, 160, 173, 184, 185.
Ambrose	128, 168, 181	Joshua	128
Amasa	128, 261	Josiah	157
Amos	180, 261	Jotham	46, 47, 52, 54, 55, 107, 131, 180, 182, 281, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292.
Andrew	52	Lazarus	52, 55, 107, 233
Anna	132, 262	Lent	180, 181, 182
Ansel	160	Leonard	77
Arthur	292	Levi	54, 171
Asa	54, 55	Lois	129
Benajah	54, 168	Lyman	182
Benedict	52, 53	Martha	54
Benjamin	129	Mary	76, 110, 184, 185, 261
Betsey	53	Mehitabel	53
Brayton	291	Melinda	181, 182
Butler	54	Merab	182
Charles	180	Minor	46, 47
Charlotte	261	Nathaniel	36, 47, 49, 52, 55, 108, 110, 180, 182.
Chauncey	54, 130	Noah	77
Cyrus	54	Phebe	261
Daniel	51, 77	Phineas	52, 180
David	129, 180	Rebecca	129, 261
Ebenezer	55, 77, 180	Reuben	180, 181
Elias	182	Robert	171
Elizabeth	172, 181, 185	Ruth	129
Elnathan	111, 128, 184	Sabra	181
Enos	52, 180	Samuel	76, 77, 182
Erastus	281, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292.	Sarah	75, 181
Ephraim	52	Stephen	27, 128
Esther	75, 181, 182, 183	Thankful	130
Eunice	182	Thomas	13, 77, 127, 128, 130
Fanny	171	Timothy	13, 111, 128, 159, 168, 171, 172, 173.
Frances	261	Titus	54, 168, 281, 288, 289, 292
Francis	291	Vernon	292
George	173, 292		
Gideon	35, 36, 37, 41, 108, 109, 110, 111, 128, 133.		
Hannah	17, 22, 23, 49, 80, 106, 108, 129.		
Isaac	180		
Isabel	107		
Jacob	236		
James	77, 130		
Jared	180		
Jeremiah	156		

Washington -----	261	75, 76, 79, 80, 107, 156, 171, 173,
Willard -----	292	205.
William --13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 22,		Zachariah -----47, 52
23, 24, 25, 27, 35, 46, 54, 55,		

Names in Addenda: Abel, Edmund, George, Giles, John, Noah.

Corrections: Page 44, Deliah should read Delilah; page 102, Luck Frost should read Lucy Frost; page 211, Colon should read Colin.



## ADDENDA

As suggested on page 302, the blank pages added at this point may be used for recording any information desired. A careful preparation and arrangement of the material will add to the appearance. For a permanent record, India ink is suggested; thin fluid which might spread in the rough texture should be avoided.

A few hours before copy for this last form was delivered to the printer, two long communications were received. One establishes the correctness of a Vermont line concerning which nothing was previously known other than what was found in the land and probate records of that state. The other, in which were extracts from a letter written at Topeka, Kans., several years ago, gives additional facts about the family found on page 96.

According to a tradition in the family of Giles Ives, he was the son of one John Ives, and walked from Durham, Conn. to Denmark, Ohio, trading his knife for 160 acres of land. From the records of a Connecticut family we learned that Noah Ives disappeared from his home community, and was lost to his relatives. But his name appears in land records of Cayuga County, N. Y. shortly after 1800, and there seemed good reason for the belief that Giles was his son. It now appears that Giles lived at Durham, N. Y., not Durham, Conn. He was not the son of John Ives, but belonged to the family to which he is assigned, though he was the grandson of Abel<sup>4</sup> rather than of his brother Noah. Both of these families apparently moved to New York, Giles being the son of the Abel who married Betsey Burke. Additional facts will be found in the revised line, given below:

### Children of Abel<sup>5</sup> and Betsey Ives:

ABEL, rem. Denmark Township, Ohio.

MARY.

GILES,<sup>6</sup> b. 1799; rem. Denmark Township, Ohio; m. Mercy Goff; d. 1890. See children, page 101.

HANNAH, m. General James Myers; probably res. Illinois; had BENJAMIN B.

GEORGE, went to sea, and never heard from.

ELIZABETH, b. at Durham, N. Y., July 4, 1805; rem. New Haven, Conn.; m. Oct. 1, 1826, Ansel Green Bodwell; d. Topeka, Kans., Feb. 13, 1885; bu. Evergreen cem., New Haven, body later rem. Farmington.

GRACE, teacher; m. at Houston, Texas, Frank(?) Noble; d. in Florida after 1885.

EDMUND, youngest son; left Catskill, N. Y., when about 18; rem. Calif., where he died.

MIRANDA, b. at Durham, Dec. 13, 1817; rem. New Haven; d. unmarried between 1885 and 1900.

ELIZA, b. at Durham, Nov. 14, 1820; rem. New Haven; m. Dec. 31, 1843, Sherman Benedict (2d wife); d. June 8, 1900; had FANNIE LOUISE, LENA E.

This case will emphasize the value of seemingly unimportant facts when compiling a genealogy. Edmund Ives left Catskill for a town some twenty miles distant to learn harness making; eastern relatives never heard from him again. A family in Ohio reported that their relative, Ed, went to California during the gold rush. A careful comparison of the family lines of two widely separated correspondents establishes the fact that Edmund of Catskill became the Ed of California. Years later, newspapers reported the death in that state of an "immensely wealthy man," Edmund Ives, whose age corresponded with that of the youth who spurned the life of a harness maker.

Send your family records to Arthur C. Ives, 254 West Flower Ave., Watertown, N. Y. A comparison with data at hand, not included in this volume, will certainly reveal other and interesting family kinships.







































